

OUTLINES

 OF THE

GLOBE.

VOL. IV.

OUTLINE



C. B. O. B.

THE
V I E W
OF
THE MALAYAN ISLES,
NEW HOLLAND,
AND
THE SPICY ISLANDS.

BY THOMAS PENNANT, Esq.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:

Printed by Luke Hansard, Great Turnstile, Lincoln's-Inn Fields,

AND SOLD BY JOHN WHITE, HORACE'S HEAD, FLEET-STREET.

M.DCCC.



Sum
Moun
Benco
Natal
Achee
Empir
Engar
Java
Prince
Island
Bantar
Batavi
Jacatr
Balim
Matar
Borneo
Samba
Island
Succad
City o
Island
Island

I T I N E R A R Y.

MALAYAN ISLES.

MANILLA ISLANDS.

	Page		Page
SUMATRA - - -	2	Zebu - - -	60
Mount Ophir - - -	3	Island of Luconia - -	ibid.
Bencoolen - - -	18	City of Manilla - - -	62
Natal - - -	ibid.	Bashee Islands - - -	68
Acheen - - -	19	Singular Villages - -	ibid.
Empire of Menangcabou -	ibid.	Calamianes Isles - -	71
Enganho Island - - -	22	Panay - - -	ibid.
Java - - -	23	Mactan - - -	73
Prince's Island - - -	ibid.	Isle of Mindanao - -	ibid.
Island of Cracatoa - -	24	Lano Lake - - -	75
Bantam - - -	ibid.	Soolo Isles - - -	82
Batavia - - -	26	Celebes or Macassar - -	85
Jacatra - - -	27	City of Macassar - -	89
Balimbuan - - -	32	Island of Boutan - -	91
Matara - - -	ibid.	Island of Balli - - -	92
Borneo - - -	52	Timorian Chain - - -	93
Sambaar Point - - -	58	Timor Island - - -	ibid.
Island of Salt and Banca -	ibid.		
Succadana and Sambas - -	ibid.		
City of Borneo - - -	ibid.		
Island of Banguey - - -	59		
Island of Balambangan - -	ibid.		

NEW HOLLAND.

Dampier's Bay - - -	98
De Witts Land - - -	99
Endracht's	

I T I N E R A R Y.

	Page		Page
Endracht's Land - -	- 100	Amboina - - -	- 166
Sharks Bay - -	- ibid.	Victoria Castle - -	- 169
Edels Land - -	- 102	Ceram - - -	- 172
Van de Leuwins - -	- ibid.	Manipa and Keylan -	- 173
Adventure Bay - -	- 105	Buero - - -	- 174
Cape Hicks - -	- ibid.	Upper part of the Spicy Sea -	- 176
Botany Bay - -	- 106	Ouby - - -	- ibid.
Port Jackson - -	- 110	Lyong, Pulo Pisang, &c. -	- ibid.
Sydney Cove - -	- ibid.	Mixaol - - -	- 177
Norfolk Islands - -	- 112	Ef-be Harbour - -	- ibid.
Lord Howe Island -	- 117	Village of Linty - -	- ibid.
Broken Bay - -	- 139	Kanari Islands - -	- ibid.
Hawkesbury River -	- 140	Bo and Popo - -	- ibid.
Nepean River - -	- ibid.		
Indian Head - -	- 141	MOLUCCA ISLANDS.	
Bustard Bay - -	- ibid.	Isle of Selang - -	- 178
Keppel's Bay - -	- ibid.	Batchian - - -	- ibid.
Endeavour River - -	- 143	Isle of Bally - -	- 180
Cape Bedford and Cape Flattery	144	Biffory Harbour - -	- 181
Providential Inlet -	- 145	Island of Tappa - -	- ibid.
Coral Reefs - -	- ibid.	Lalaletta - - -	- ibid.
Endeavour Streights -	- 146	Harbour of Malaleo -	- ibid.
Carpentaria - -	- 147	Giaritchas - - -	- ibid.
		Island of Matchian -	- ibid.
SPICY ISLANDS.		Motir - - -	- 182
Arrou Islands - -	- 148	Tidor - - -	- ibid.
Banda Islands - -	- 154	Ternate - - -	- 183
Goenong-api - -	- 159	Myo and Tyfory - -	- 184
Lontoir - -	- 160	Island of Gilolo - -	- 193
Pulo aya - -	- 161	Patany Hook - -	- ibid.
Poloreon - -	- ibid.	Morty - - -	- 197

I T I N E R A R Y.

	Page		Page
PAPUAN ISLANDS.		NEW BRITAIN.	
Gibby - - -	- 198	Port Montagu - - -	- 223
Gag - - -	- 199	Cape Orford - - -	- 224
Syang - - -	- ibid.	Cape St. George - - -	- ibid.
Ruib - - -	- ibid.	Wallis's Isle - - -	- 225
Waglol - - -	- ibid.		
Tomoguy - - -	- ibid.		
Salwatty - - -	- 200		
Patanta - - -	- 203	NEW IRELAND.	
Isle of King William - - -	- 204	Cape Stephens - - -	- 225
Cockle Isle - - -	- ibid.	St. George's Channel - - -	- 226
Waygiou - - -	- 205	St. John's Island - - -	- 228
Offack - - -	- 206	Gerard Dennis's - - -	- 229
Isles of Yowl - - -	- ibid.	Wishart's - - -	- ibid.
Abdon - - -	- ibid.	Slinger's Bay - - -	- ibid.
LAND OF PAPUAS OR NEW GUINEA.			
Cape of Good Hope - - -	- 207	NEW GUINEA AGAIN.	
Isle of Yowry - - -	- ibid.	Prince of Wales's Isles - - -	- 232
Mountains of Arfak - - -	- ibid.	Torres's Streights - - -	- ibid.
Manafwary - - -	- 221	Cape Waelche - - -	- 233
Port Manfingham - - -	- 222	Mackerel Bay - - -	- ibid.
Long Island - - -	- ibid.	Pulo Sabuda - - -	- ibid.
Schouten's - - -	- ibid.		
Sir George Rook's - - -	- 223		

ERRATA.

- Page 15. line 14. for *cocoa* read *coco*.
 25. — 17. for *independenc*. read *independency*.
 33. — 25. for *million* read *million of florins*.
 38. — 1. for *rostralus* read *rostratus*.
 61. — 17. for *manufactories* read *manufatures*.
 67. — 26. for *one* read *islands*.
 76. — 20. for *Antique Shrike*, tab. 114. read *Antiguan Shrike*, p. 114. t. 70.
 97. — 13, 14. transpose *length* and *breadth*.
 113. — 1. for *female* read *female*.
 130. — 15. for *Hawksberry* read *Hawksbury*.
 135. — 19. for *large stoaks* read *largest oaks*.
 191. — 20. for *manucodiatae* read *manucodiata*.
 199. — 20. after *Synagee* dele the stop.





E W H O L L A N D

Port Jackson
Botany Bay
C. Drom
C. Hick



E O

N E W

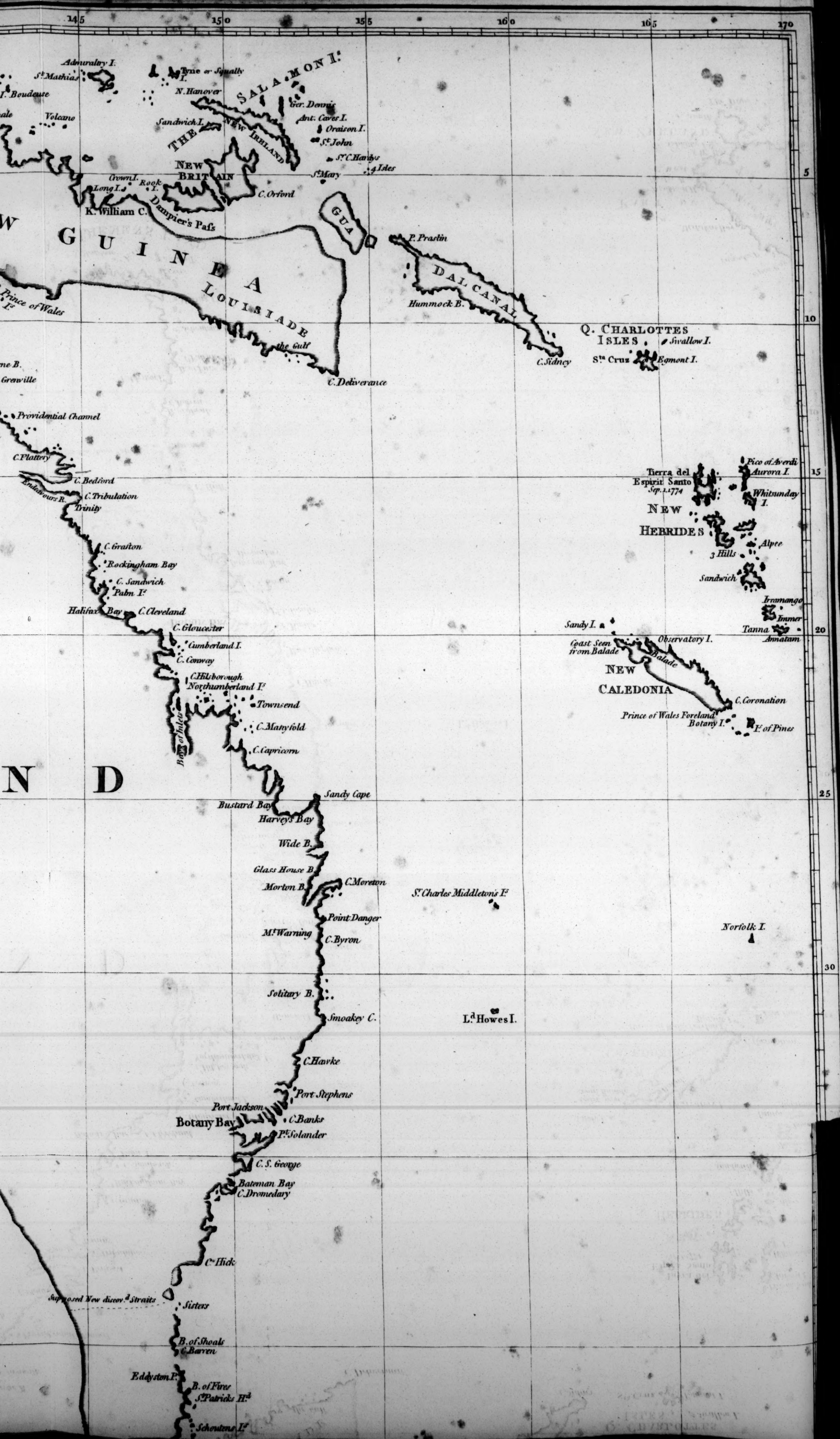
N E W H O L L A N D

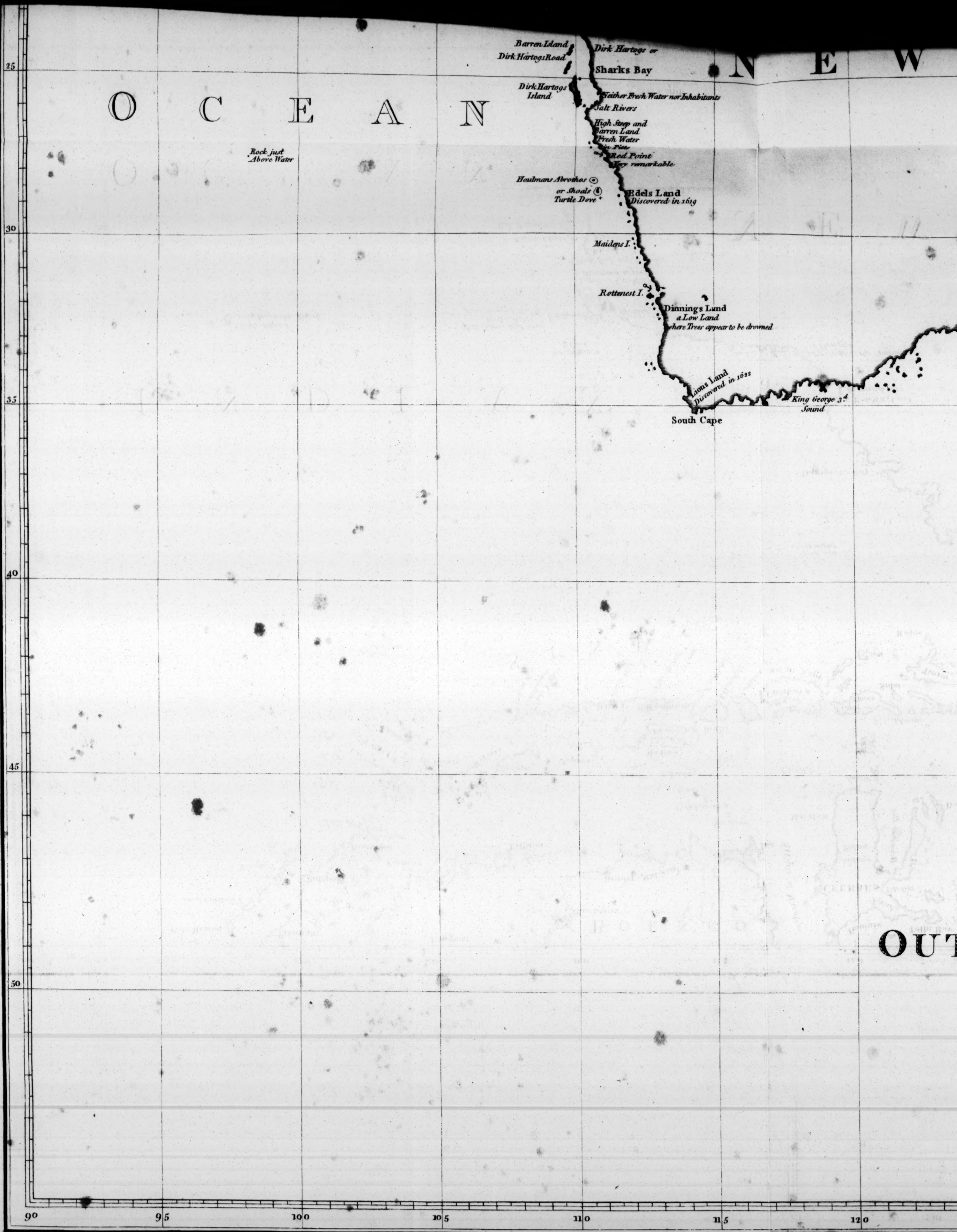
King's Land
Low Land
Trees appear to be drowned

King's Land
Discovered in 1822
King George 3^d
Sound
Cape

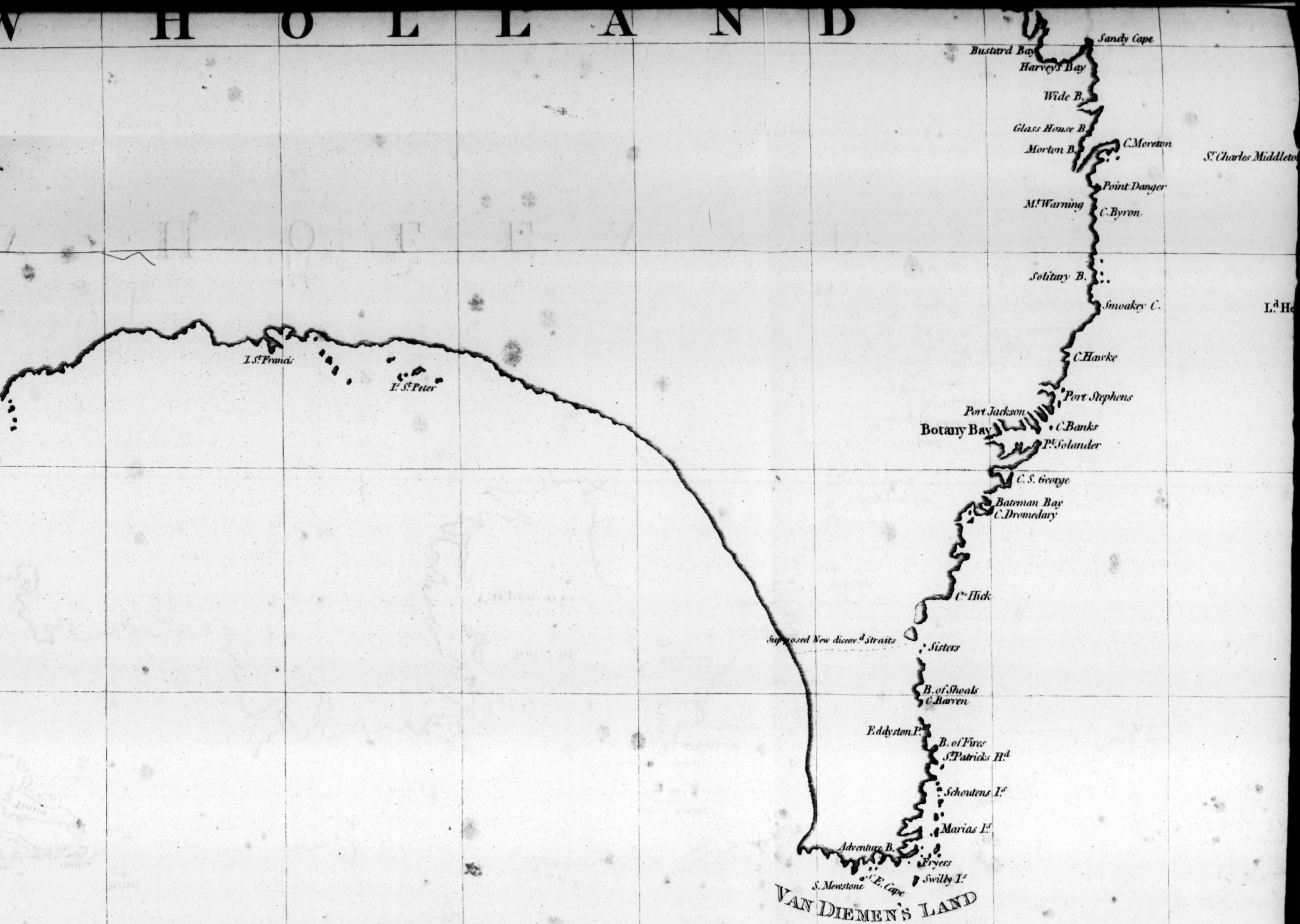
I. St. Francis

I. St. Peter





V H O L L A N D



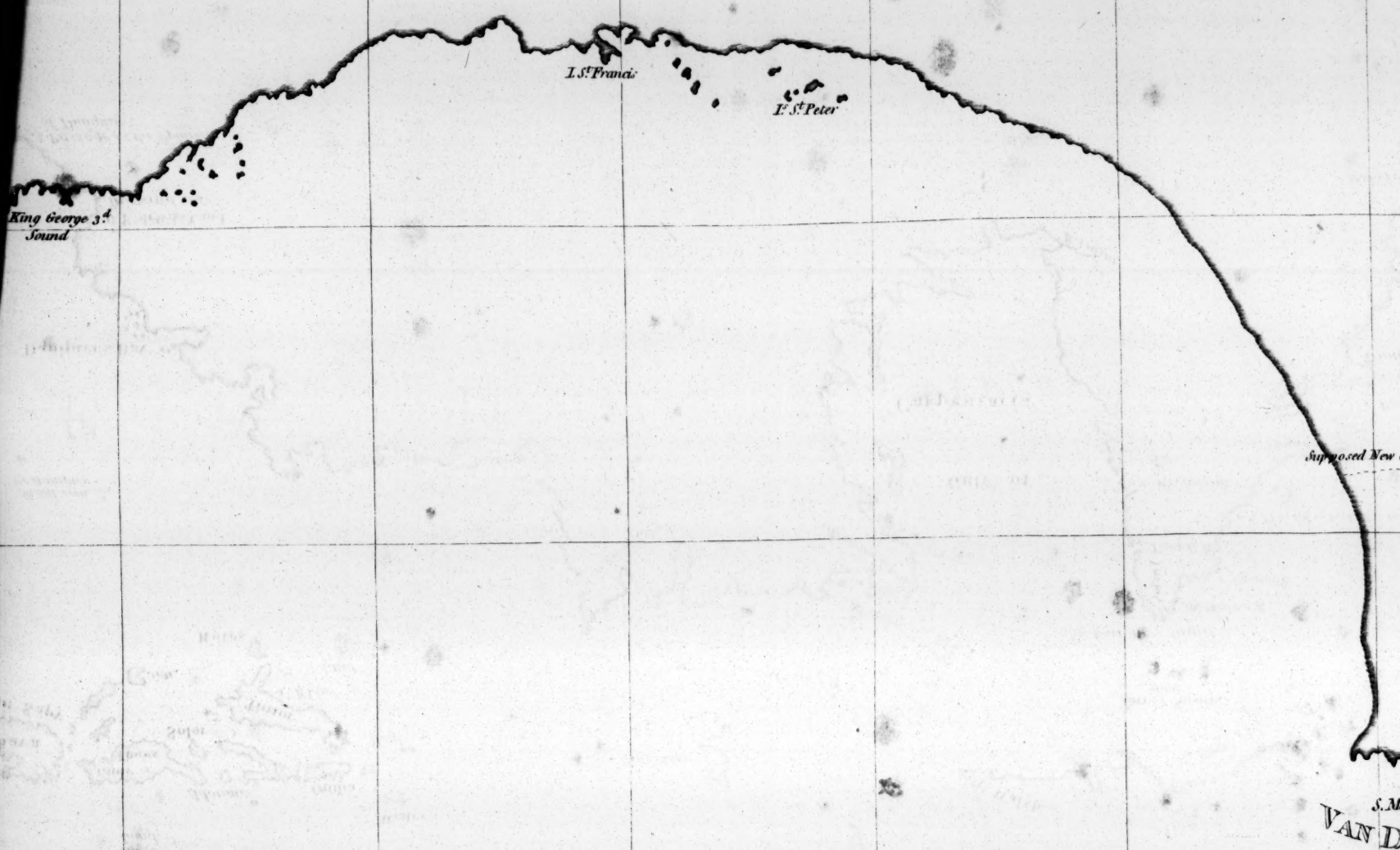
MAP FOR
M^R. PENNANTS
OUTLINE OF THE GLOBE.

VOL. IV.

1800.

130 135 140 145 150 155

E W H O L L A N D



MAP FOR
MR. PENNANTS
OUTLINE OF THE GLOBE.

VOL. IV.

1800.

120

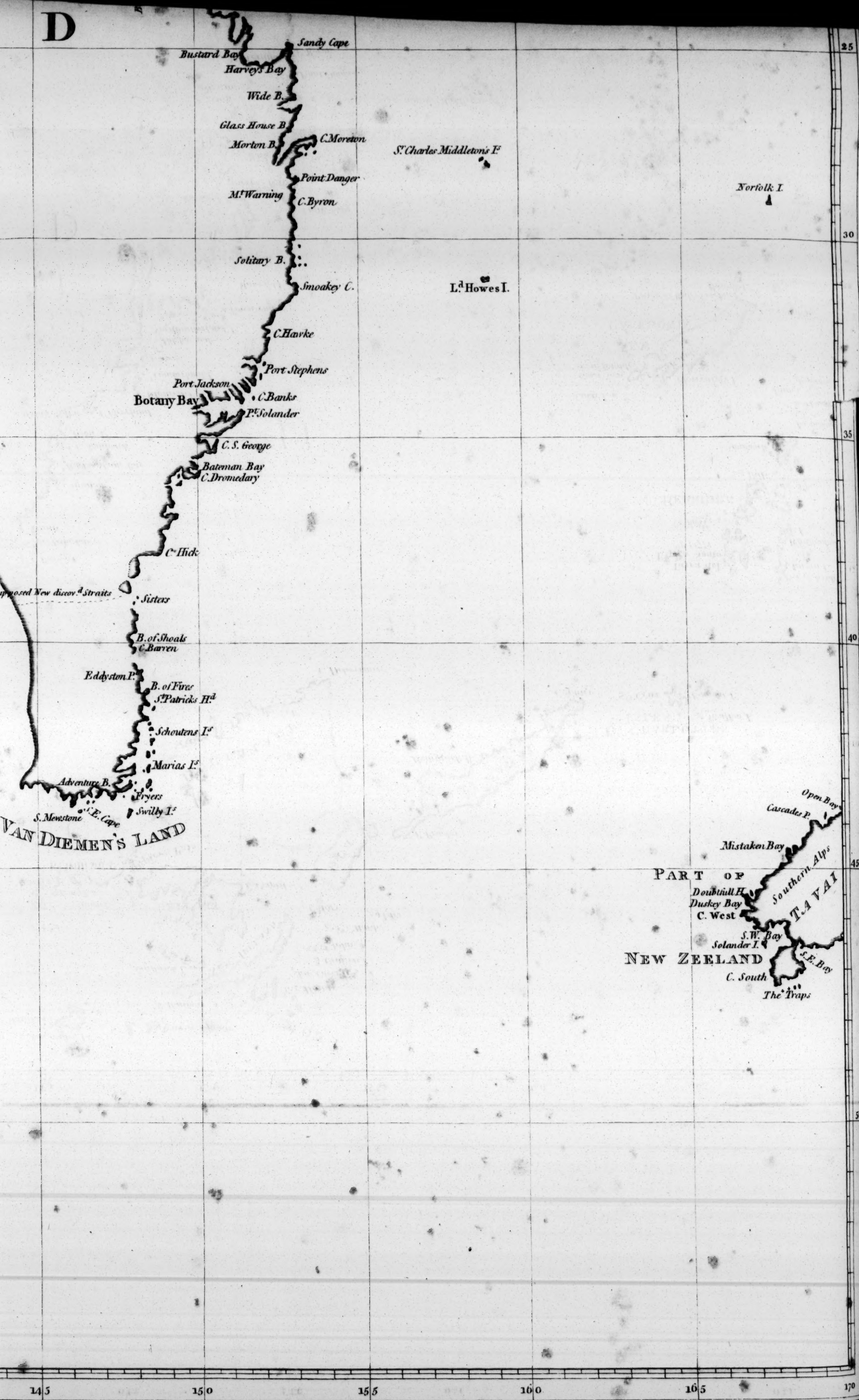
130

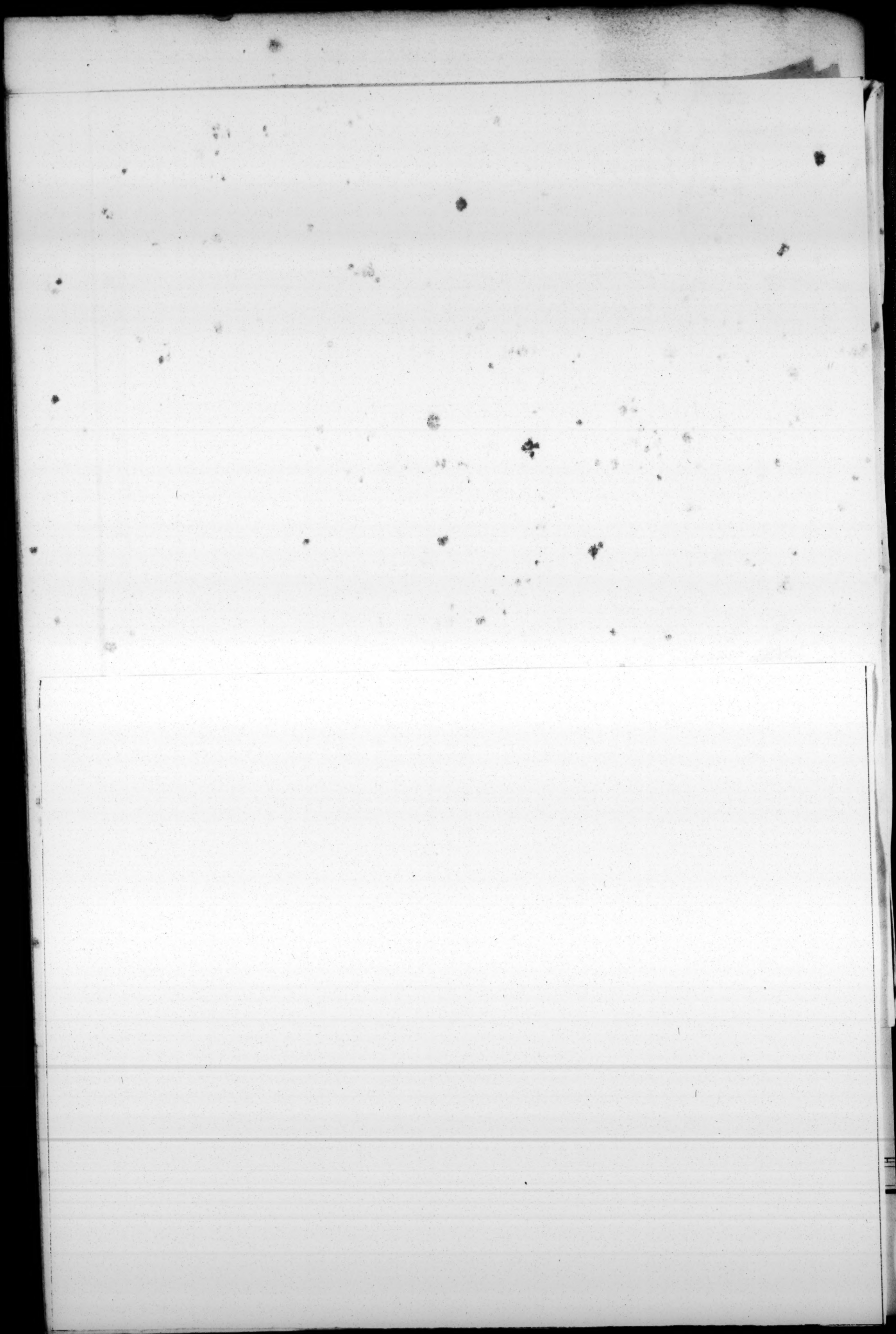
135

140

145

D





MALAYAN ISLES.

THOSE who consult the map of this portion of the globe, will instantly perceive the effect of the rapid discharge of the waters after the destruction of the old world by the deluge, aided by volcanic fury. Volcanoes, or vestiges of volcanoes, are to be seen in most parts to this day; amazing caverns, mountains piled upon mountains, with all the testimonies of the mighty confusion; we know not the antecedent form, but it was evidently shattered by that great event. From the top of the bay of *Bengal* to the very pole, it swept every thing before it, and left a vast expanse of ocean, uninterrupted by any land, except the diminutive spots of *Kerguelin* islands, or the lesser speck of *Amsterdam* and *St. Paulo*.

FROM Cape *Negrais*, the southern point of *Pegu*, the waters seem to have been impelled towards the vast *Pacific Ocean*. The isles of *Andaman* and *Nicobar* first shew that tendency in a slight degree; all the peninsula of *Malacca* was affected in a higher. The island of *Sumatra* follows the curvature of that part of the continent. At *Java* it begins to shew the fury of the

attracted course of the waters towards the east. *Java, Cumbava, Timor*, the *Molucca* islands, and *New Guinea* were formed by their influence. At *New Guinea* the torrent took a southerly direction, and rent into fragments all that part of the primitive world, even to the remotest of the *Society* islands, which, like the train of a comet, shew the innumerable remnants of land, most evident witnesses of its course. The amazing island of *New Holland* resisted the force, and continues, more worthy of the name of a continent. *New Zealand* remains divided from all the rest; to the east is sea as far as *America*, and remote as the pole itself on the south. The north part of the vast *Pacific* is contracted by the approximation of *Asia* and *America*. The crescent of islands from *Alaschka* to *Kamtshatka* mark the antient union of the present continents. The flood formed from the south of *Kamtshatka* the *Kuril* isles, *Matmay*, and *Japan*, *Liqueo* and *Formosa*, the *Philippine* islands, the great *Borneo*, and all the groups scattered over the ocean to the north-east, such as the *Pelew*, the *Ladrones*, and the *Carolinas*, and the range named after Lord *Mulgrave*. Such is the hypothetical view of this face of the globe.

SUMATRA.

Sumatra, the first island which strikes our eye, bounds the west side of the straits of *Malacca*. The equator crosses it in the middle, and divides it into almost two equal parts. *Acheen* head lies in Lat. $5^{\circ} 33'$ north, and *Hogs* point in $5^{\circ} 5'$ south. The length is about eight hundred miles, and the greatest breadth a hundred and thirty. All the western side is very low, and intersected with swamps, insulating certain patches slightly elevated. A range of mountains runs through the whole island, much nearer to the western than the eastern coast. In some

places they are double and treble, with beautiful vallies between each chain ; but, excepting where cleared, both valley and mountain are clothed with shady forests. These chains approximate to the coast on the whole of the western side. At their foot is low, and often swampy land.

SOME of the mountains are of a vast height ; *Ophir*, situated MOUNT OPHIR, immediately under the line, is 13,842 feet high, or two miles one thousand and ninety-four yards. No snow is ever seen on it, yet the inhabitants of all the chains are, like those of other alpine regions, subject to monstrous wens or *goitres* : this malady owes its origin to the water, or the thick, cold, and foggy vapors which universally arise from the vallies. These people are not infested with any particular disease, the result of the tumors ; they enjoy the same health as others ; but the climate of *Sumatra* near to BAD CLIMATE; the sea, or amidst the swamps, is dreadful. “ Near *Indrapour*,” says *Lind**, “ is a place where no *European* can venture to sleep “ one night on shore during the rainy season without running “ the hazard of his life, or at least of a dangerous fit of sickness ; “ and at *Podang*, a *Dutch* settlement on the same island, the air “ has been found so bad, that it is commonly called the *Plague* “ *Coast*. Here a thick pestilential vapor or fog arises after the “ rains, from the marshes, which destroys all the white inhabitants.”

IN all these chains are numbers of volcanoes, which are called VOLCANOES. by the *Malayes*, *Goonong Appee* ; they generally smoke, but seldom emit flames or *lava*†. I believe no accurate observations have been yet made on their nature, being at a considerable

* Essay on Diseases, p. 79.

† Marsden's Sumatra, p. 22.

distance inland, and the approach impeded by deep and almost impenetrable forests. Sulphur may be collected in any quantity about their fides.

MINERALS.

GOLD.

THE island abounds with minerals. It has been long famous for its gold; some is dug out of the earth; but by reason of the unwholesomeness of the climate, no *Europeans* dare attempt to work, and the natives are too lazy to go to any depth. The greatest part is taken out of the rivers, and washed from the sand and gravel. The amount brought annually to the western parts of *Sumatra*, does not exceed ten thousand ounces. *Menangacabow*, a central and principal kingdom, has the greatest quantity, the richest mines lying within its territory. The *Malayes* are most skilful artists in works of fillagree, in both gold and silver. Mr. *Marfden** gives an ample account of the manufacture, which, with the coarsest of instruments, is carried on to the most amazing degree of elegance and perfection. On mention of that gentleman, let me own my obligation to his admirable history of *Sumatra*, for most of the articles on the subject of that island.

COPPER.

I FIND no mention of any silver being found here; but it produces abundance of copper, of the richest kind.

TIN.

TIN is met with in vast plenty, chiefly near *Palambang*, on the east coast, and on the isle of *Banka*; it is a considerable article of trade, and, smelted into small pieces, is exported in great quantities to *China*.

IRON.

IRON is found in *Menangacabow*, where it is fused for use.

COAL.

COAL is a production of *Sumatra*. *Naptha*, or earth oil, is

* *Sumatra*, p. 141.

another,

another, and is principally used to resist the ravages of the *termes*, or white ants.

SALTPETRE is procured in abundance out of the vast caverns with which the island is hollowed, and is extracted out of the dung of the swallows called *Layang Layang*, which build by thousands in the roofs. These seem to be the kind which make the esculent nests. The dung extends often twenty feet in breadth, and is from four to six feet in depth.

Napal, or the Steatites earth, forms the basis of the cliffs, and often the beds of the rivers.

I SHALL now pursue the other parts of the natural history, begin with the zoology, and treat of it on the authority of Mr. *Marsden*, flinging it into a systematic form.

THE Horses are small and hardy; the cows and sheep are also small; the last supposed to be of the *Bengal* breed.

HORSES, COWS;
SHEEP.

THE *buffalo*, or *carbow*, the most useful animal of the island, is the beast of draught, and supplies the inhabitants with milk and butter. There are none at present in a state of nature.

BUFFALO.

DOMESTIC *goats* are common, and are called *Cambing*. As to the *Cambing Ootan*, or goat of the woods, of Mr. *Marsden*, his description is not sufficient for me to ascertain the *species*: "One," says he*, "which I saw, was three feet in height, and four feet in the length of the body. It had something of the *gazelle* in its appearance; and, excepting the horns, which were about six inches long, and turned back with an arch, it did not much resemble the common goat. The hinder parts were shaped like those of a bear, the rump sloping round off

GOATS.

* *Sumatra*, p. 93.

" from

“ from the back. The tail was very small, and ended in a point.
 “ The legs clumsy. The hair along the ridge of the back rising
 “ coarse and strong, almost like bristles. No beard. Over the
 “ shoulder was a large spreading tuft of greyish hair; the rest
 “ of the hair black throughout. The *Scrotum* globular. Its dis-
 “ position seemed wild and fierce, and it is said by the natives
 “ to be remarkably swift.”

DEER.

THE *deer* seem to be the different sort of *axis*, Hist. Quad. i. p. 117. Mr. *Marsden* names it the *Hog-deer*, N° 59, but certainly not the *Baby-rossa*, as he supposes it, which we shall hereafter shew to be a hog.

WILD BOAR.

THE *wild boar* is frequent; the domestic is of the kind we call the *Chinese*.

RHINOCEROS.

THE *one-horned Rhinoceros* is common. Mr. *Charles Miller* informed me by a friend, that the *two-horned*, N° 80, is sometimes seen here.

ELEPHANTS.

THE forests abound with *elephants*: few are applied to use; about ten are kept for state by the king of *Acheen*; and that faithful traveller, Mr. *Forrest**, adds, that the inhabitants of the capital make use of them as horses in their journies into the country. Much of the ivory is sent to *China* and to *Europe*. The wild elephants collect in great herds, and are very destructive in the plantations. The natives contrive to poison them, by inserting a fatal drug into the sugar-canes, split for that purpose.

APES.

OF the digitated quadrupeds are found variety of *apes*: the *Gibbon*, or long-armed, N° 88, in vast multitudes, generally perched by hundreds on the tops of trees, and very seldom de-

* Voy. p. 58.

scending.

ascending. The *Ourang Outang* is said to be found in *Sumatra*, which is probable, as it is met with in the adjacent islands. The pig-tailed *Baboon*, N° 102, is an inhabitant of this country.

AMONG the *Battas* are numbers of small black dogs, with Dogs. erect ears, which are fattened for food. Wild dogs inhabit all parts of the island.

Tigers are numerous, and very destructive; they annually kill TIGERS. in the pepper country a hundred people; there are even instances of their depopulating whole villages; yet the natives will not destroy them, for they hold the doctrine of transmigration, and fear that in the tiger they may hurt the soul of an ancestor.

HERE are two or three species of lesser kind, called tiger cats.

THE *Bear*, N° 209, is small and black, and devours the heart BEARS. or pith of the coco-palms.

Otters and *civets* finish the list given us of the rapacious animals of this island. Mr. *Marsden* mentions an animal called a Stinkard, I suppose one of the *mephitic* weasels. OTTER.

THE crested *Porcupine*, N° 314, and I think the long-tailed, PORCUPINE. N° 316, are found in this country.

*Squirrels**, small, and of a dark color, inhabit the woods. SQUIRREL.

Mr. *Marsden* mentions a *Sloth*, the two-toed, N° 451, and the SLOTH. *Armadillo*; he names it the *Tanqueeling*, which is the short-tailed *Manis*, N° 460. As to the *Armadillo*, the whole tribe is confined to *South America*.

THE vast *Bats*, N° 495, or N° 496, swarm here, as they do in BATS. all the islands. They fly from island to island, and in their

* *Marsden's Sumatra*, p. 94.

passage are often seen dipping into the sea, probably to snatch up the smaller fishes.

BIRDS.

It is very difficult to ascertain the birds; I can readily suppose them to be the same with those of *India*, or the neighboring islands. I shall mention only two; one, the scarce species the *Argus Pheasant*, spoken of before among the *Chinese* birds*; I here add, that it is very common in the woods of *Sumatra*, &c.

THE other bird is the *Cassowary*, *Latham*, iii. p. 10. tab. 72. This curious genus is related to the Ostrich, but is most local, being confined to the torrid zone, and only to that part which includes this island, *Java*, *Banda*, and a few others of this great *Archipelago*. It runs fast, is very fierce when in the wild state; grunts like a hog, and will kick violently like the Ostrich. Its food is vegetables, but will swallow iron, stones, or any thing that is offered.

INSECTS.

I SHALL take notice of only one insect, which is the common bee, the *Apis Mellifica*, which in these hot countries is left to itself unhived. Vast quantities of the wax is exported to *China*, *Bengal*, and other parts of *India*; as to the honey it is far inferior to the *European* kind.

CROCODILE.

I MAY mention that among the lizards is the *Crocodile*, which makes dreadful havock among the bathers, who cannot be persuaded from the performance of that rite notwithstanding the danger; besides, they look upon these terrible reptiles with a degree of respect, probably for the same reason as they do the tiger.

Sumatra still wants its florist. I must content myself with

* Outlines of the Globe, vol. iii. p. 195.

giving

giving a list of such of the vegetable kingdom as contribute to commercial purposes, or to the general use of the natives.

Pepper is the great staple of the island. It was for the sake of PEPPER. that spice that we defied the wretched climate. Mr. *Marsden* * gives a long and curious account of its cultivation; he also informs us that the white is only black stripped of the outer coat.

THE *Piper Betel* is cultivated greatly, and sent to the coast of BETEL. *Coromandel*, and to *Telinga*, for the purpose of chewing, wrapped round the *Areca*, as we have already mentioned †.

THE *Arundo Bambos* is very common, and not only furnishes BAMBOO. materials for building the houses, but as I imagine, produces the quantities of canes that are exported from the western side of the island.

THE *Calamus Rotang*, *Rumphius*, vol. v. p. 97. tab. 51. and numbers of the following pages and plates, furnishes annually great cargoes, chiefly from the eastern side of the island, which the *Dutch* send to *Europe*, and the country traders to the western parts of *India*. The specific name (*Rotang*) signifies in the *Malayan* language a *staff* or *walking stick*; the common thick canes which serve for this purpose, and the small limber canes imported from *India*, are all varieties of the *Calamus Rotang*—The former is, ROTANG.

Palmi juncus Calapparius, *Var. A. Linn.* and is accurately described by *Rumphius*, *Amb.* vol. v. p. 97. The texture of its wood, its leaves and flowering stems, bear a striking resemblance to some species of palm. Hence *Rumphius* has not unaptly named it *Palmi juncus*, or *Palm rush*. Its natural situation is in

* Sumatra, p. 105.

† Outlines of the Globe, vol. i. p. 139.

woody mountainous tracts; there it pervades the highest trees, and interlacing its branches from bough to bough, forms, by its innumerable ramifications and spinous stems, an impenetrable thicket.

IN order to fit this cane for the purpose of a walking stick, a single interstice of sufficient length between two joints is made choice of; this is loaded with a weight, or bound tight to a board, for the space of a month, and also exposed to smok, to diminish somewhat of its natural pliability.

Rumphius observes, *Herb. Amb.* vol. 5. p. 100, that no author he had seen described this cane, which he imputes to its growing only in the remote parts of *India*, and sequestered mountains, rarely visited by *Europeans*, till they acquired sovereign power over some of the regions.

CASIA,

Laurus Casia *, or bastard cinnamon, grows in abundance in the interior parts of the north of the island; it is sometimes fifty and sixty feet high, and two feet in diameter; much of the bark is exported as the true cinnamon; and from the root, a camphor may, as is said, be extracted.

CAMPHOR.

A TREE † producing camphor, abounds here and in *Borneo*; it grows near to the sea, and is equal in bulk to our largest oaks, being sometimes fifteen feet in circumference, and a hundred feet high. The timber is excellent for the use of the carpenter, being light and durable, and resists the injury of insects. This valuable drug, *Camphor* ‡, is as much valued by the *Sumatrans* as by the *Europeans*, and serves for medical purposes. It has very

* *Outlines of the Globe*, vol. i. p. 142.† *Linchotten*, p. 81.‡ *Marsden's Sumatra*, p. 120.

long

long been in use among the *Arabs*; much is sent to *China* as well as *Europe*.

THE *Styrax Benzoin* of Mr. *Jonas Dryander* *, grows chiefly BENZOIN. in the *Battas* country, but not to a great size. The gum is procured by incision, and sent down to the ports in large cakes; a vast quantity is transmitted to *Europe*, where in *Roman Catholic* countries it is used as incense; the rest is a most valuable medicine as an expectorant and styptic, and forms the basis of *Turlington's* balsam. It is burnt in all the *Malaye* isles to perfume the rooms, to expel the insects, the unwholesome air, and noxious exhalations. I am doubtful whether this tree has been well ascertained, for *Linschotten* †, who seems well acquainted with it, speaks of it as of vast height and size.

Coffee is cultivated in *Sumatra*, but, for want of skill, the berries are not in any esteem. COFFEE.

BOTH the *Gossypium arboreum* and *herbaceum*, may be had COTTON. here in any quantities, but for want of encouragement, no more is cultivated than serves for the uses of the country.

Bombax Ceiba is planted near every village, and strikes the eye of strangers by its singular form, being in shape of the branches like a dumb waiter; so regularly do they spread one above the other.

EBONY, *Diospyros melanoxylon* ‡, that valued wood for furniture, so highly esteemed by our ancestors, is common here. It has been known since the days of *Virgil*. EBONY:

India fert ebum, molles sua thura Sabæi.

* Phil. Trans. lxxvii. p. 307. tab. xii.

† P. 76.

‡ Flor. Coroman. tab. xlvi.

Pliny gives us a whole chapter on this wood*; he says it was “*Trunco enodi materie nigri splendoris, ac vel sine arte protinus jucundi.*” *Virgil* was mistaken by confining ebony to *India*, it was also produced in *Æthiopia*. *Herodotus* (in *Thalia*) tells us that the *Æthiopians* paid their tribute every three years in that article to the *Persian* kings. It was esteemed the most valuable tribute after gold and ivory. *Pompey* had an ebony tree carried before him in his triumph over *Mithridates*; yet to this day we have not one to place in our celebrated garden at *Kew*.

TEEK:

THE *Teek* †, *Tectona grandis*, the pride of the eastern forests, grows in the north and east of *Sumatra*.

PINES.

THE pines which captain *Cook* found in the different parts of the south seas are common here, and are called *Arou*; they flourish in a light sandy soil, and are the first trees that grow on lands deserted by the sea. At page 70, tab. 51, of the first volume of Captain *Cook*'s second voyage, is some account of this tree, which as yet has not been classically described.

SANDAL:

Sandal wood ‡, *Pterocarpus Santalinus*, both the white and the red, are produced in *Sumatra*.

MANCHINEEL:

THE poisonous *Manchineel* tree, *Hippomane Mancinilla* §, is common here, as well as in the *West Indies*, and furnishes a most useful timber, as it resists the attacks of the *Termes*, or white ants; it is also valuable in works of ornament, the wood being finely veined; but the juice is so noxious, that if any falls on the eyes it will occasion a blindness of many days, and the very drop-

* Lib. xii. c. 4.

† Ibid. vol. i. p. 140.

‡ Outlines of the Globe, vol. i. p. 81, tab. iv.

§ Catesby, vol. i. p. 95.

pings of the leaves after rain, raise blisters on the skin; standing under its shade for any length of time affects the senses.

ONE of the *Sideroxylons*, or iron woods, is common here, and of great use on account of its extraordinary hardness; it may be the *Sideroxylon inerme*, Hort. Elth. 357. tab. 265. Hort. Kew. i. 260. IRON WOOD.

THE pitch called *Dammer*, mentioned in the article *Pulo condor*, is extracted in abundance from certain resinous trees which go under the common *Malayan* name of *Canari*; they grow in vast plenty in the spice islands, but we find that some species have extended far more west. *Rumphius* describes all of them; but the species productive of this article are the *Dammara nigra*, vol. ii. p. 160. tab. 52, and the *Dammara nigra legitima*, 162. tab. 53, quantities are sent to *Bengal* and other places, for the same uses as pitch and tar are in *Europe*, and particularly for the shipping. DAMMER.

AMONG the trees or vegetables productive of the necessary food for the natives, is the *Coco palm*; rice, the *Padda* or upland; the common *Mayz*; *Sesamum* in great quantities, for the oil it produces, which is used only in burning; *Ricinus palma Christi*, for the castor oil, grows wild; *Costus Arabicus*, *Amomum zerbambet*, and several others are raised for medicinal purposes. *Rumphius* is wanted to pervade the forests of this vast island, and bring to light the numberless hidden treasures it contains, important perhaps in mechanics, medicine, and the luxuries of life. ESCULENTS.

THE *Cycas circinalis*, or sago tree*, begins to appear here, but is not in such general use as a food, as we shall find it in the SAGO.

* Outlines of the Globe, vol. i. p. 245.

more

more eastern islands: the plenty of rice supercedes the necessity of it in *Sumatra*. I must not pass over the knowledge that our great traveller Sir *John Mandeville** had of this valuable tree, who found it in a great *Ile* he calls *Patben*.

“ IN that lond,” says that flower of chivalry, “ growen trees
 “ that beren mele, whereof men maken gode bred and white, and
 “ of gode favour; and it semethe as it were of whete, but it is not
 “ allynges of fuche favour. And zif zou like to here how the
 “ mele comethe out of the trees, I shalle feye zou. Men hewen
 “ the trees with an hachet, alle aboute the fote of the tree, tille
 “ that the bark be parted in many parties; and than comethe
 “ out therof a thikke lykour, the whiche thei resceyven in ves-
 “ selles, and dryen it at the hete of the sonne; and than thei
 “ han it to a mylle to grynde; and it becomethe fair mele and
 “ white.”

STRANGE PLANT
 OF PURCHAS.

I SHALL conclude this subject with mentioning that on this coast, near *Tappanooly*, Mr. *Charles Miller* † found the “ strange
 “ plant,” as *Purchas* ‡ calls it, discovered by Sir *James Lancaster*
 on the island of *Sombrero*, who speaks of it as a tree which
 shrunk into the ground as soon as it was touched. Wonderful
 things were related of it by our old navigator. It is named, says
 Mr. *Miller*, by the *Malayes*, *Lalan-laut*, or sea grafs. “ It is found
 “ in sandy bays or in shallow water, where it appears like a
 “ slender strait stick, but, when you attempt to touch it, im-
 “ mediately withdraws itself into the sand. I could never ob-
 “ serve any *tentacula*; a broken piece near a foot long, which
 “ after many unsuccessful attempts, I drew out, was perfectly

* Travels, p. 228.

† Phil. Trans. vol. lxxviii. p. 178.

‡ Vol. i. p. 152.

“ strait

“ frait and uniform, and resembled a worm drawn over a knitting needle; when dry it is a coral.”

THAT *Sumatra* was known to the antients is most probable, but that only partially. This, and two others which *Ptolemy* unites, seem in the opinion of Mr. *Caverhill* to have been the *Sabaddibæ* of the old geographer. The *Mahometan* travellers of the year 1173 called it *Ramni*. They speak of its gold mines, and excellent camphor, and of the inhabitants being cannibals. *Marco Polo* is very diffuse in his account of this island, which he calls the little *Java*; he actually travelled over six of its eight kingdoms, and gives various particulars, long since confirmed by the later travellers. He mentions the custom of eating human flesh; he describes the Rhinoceros under the name of *Licorne*, camphor, sago, the cocoa palms, and the tapping them for the acquisition of the liquor *Toddy*, so necessary a drink to the inhabitants.

AFTER a very long interval the *Portuguese* again discovered PORTUGUESE. *Sumatra*. *Lopez Sequeira*, in 1508, by the command of his great master, sailed on a voyage of discovery, and arrived at the port of *Pedeer*, to the east of *Acheen*, at the northern end of the island*; there he found ships from *Pegu*, *Bengal*, and several other countries. The king, a *Mahometan*, treated him with much civility. The great *Albuquerque* visited the island in person, and entered into a treaty with the king of *Pedeer*. The *Portuguese* afterwards engaged deeply in the wars between the petty monarchs of the country; but I do not find that they ever made any settlement,

* Osorio, vol. p. 368.

DUTCH.

THE *Dutch* followed them in 1595. An account of that voyage may be seen in *L'Histoire de la Navigation de L'Inde orientale*, printed at *Amsterdam* in 1609. In future I shall, in my references to those voyages, cite them by the name of *Nicolas's* collection, who was the publisher. At p. 18 is given an account of their first descent, and a plate of the dresses of the inhabitants. The *Dutch* formed several factories in *Sumatra*, which flourish to this day; the principal is at *Padang*, in the neighborhood of the gold country. Their next is at *Palanbang*, for the sake of the tin which is dug by the natives, and fused on the isle of *Banca*, on the east side of *Sumatra*, opposite to the discharge of the river of *Palambang*. The city stands some miles from the mouth: It once belonged to the king of *Bantam* in *Java*, and is even to this day peopled by *Javans*; but since the *Dutch* have rendered that monarchy in a manner dependant on themselves, they most probably may be styled its masters. Besides making it the magazine of the tin drawn from *Banca*, they collect vast quantities of pepper from the neighboring parts. In 1662 this city was attacked by a *Dutch* fleet sent from *Batavia* to revenge some most barbarous murders committed on their countrymen, it was strongly fortified with trunks of trees closely put together, and mounted with numbers of cannon. Notwithstanding this, the *Dutch* succeeded, and burnt the city to the ground.

ENGLISH.

THE *English* are at present in possession of the great trade of *Sumatra*. The reputation of its vast wealth gave rise to the first voyage ever made by our countrymen to the *East Indies*. *Elizabeth*, in the 43d year of her reign, issued her patent which constituted

*

stituted originally the *East India* company. It is given at length by *Purchas* *.

IN consequence of this, that able sailer *James Lancaster*, afterwards Sir *James*, was sent there, and sailed from *Torbay* on April 2d, 1601. He commanded the *Dragon* of six hundred tons, and had with him the *Hector* of three hundred, the *Ascension* of two hundred and sixty, and one more. Her Highness furnished her general, as he was called, with letters to divers of the eastern potentates, among others, one to the king of *Acheen*, the chief and first object of the voyage. He did not arrive at *Sumatra* till May 2d, 1602. The fame of *Elizabeth's* victories over the *Spaniards* had reached the king's ears, and in consequence *Lancaster* was most favorably received; he presented gifts of great value on the part of his mistress, and received others in return. The *Portuguese* did all in their power to prevent a good understanding between the *English* and the king, but to no purpose. *Lancaster* even made a short cruise, and took a rich ship from *Saint Thome* on the *Coromandel* coast, belonging to the *Portuguese*, which was deemed a lawful prize, that kingdom being then in possession of our great enemy *Philip II.* Our general got in part of his lading of pepper in this island; the rest in *Malacca*; and after obtaining many valuable privileges from the king of *Acheen*, returned with a most friendly letter from the *Sumatran* prince. He met with a dreadful storm off *Madagascar*; in the midst of the confusion, he thought of the services he might render to his country by this remarkable notice: "The
" passage to the *East Indies* lies in 62 degrees 30 minutes, by the

SIR JAMES
LANCASTER.

* Pilgrimage, vol. i. p. 139.

"north-west on the *American* side." After encountering many difficulties, he anchored safe in the *Downs* on September 11th 1603. Sir *James* acquired great wealth and reputation by this voyage, which he lived thirty years after to enjoy, as he well deserved.

WE followed the advantages of this enterprize. The *Dutch* who had settled themselves in the island, entertained the highest jealousy of our rising commerce, and gave all possible opposition; they even once expelled us from *Bantam*, where we had a factory. We then turned our thoughts towards *Acheen*, and met there some of the island chieftains in the year 1685, who invited us to settle on their lands; this, gave rise to our establishment at *Bencoolen*, which became the supreme factory. The fort called fort *Marlborough* was founded; we are now the principal traders in the island, and export from thence annually twelve hundred tons of pepper, the greatest part to *Europe*, the rest to *China*. This settlement is unwholesome, the air full of malignant vapors; the mountains continually cloathed with thick heavy clouds, which break out in lightning, thunder, rain, and short-lived storms; the fort is tolerably healthy during the sickly season, and to that place the merchants should make their retreat.

IN the year 1760, the *French* admiral *D'Estaing* destroyed this fort, and all our other settlements on the island, in order to drive us from the lucrative pepper trade; but they were soon re-established, and our possessions secured to us in 1763 by the treaty of *Paris*.

NATAL.

ON the coast of the *Battas* country are two settlements, one at *Natal*, and another on a small isle in the noble bay of *Tappanoly*, which

which penetrates deeply inland, and is capable of containing all the navies of *Europe*, so as to ride securely in any weather, with such a multitude of harbors that a large ship could remain concealed so as to elude all search. In this bay is found plenty of that enormous shell the *Keemo* or *Gbama Gigas* *, it is often three foot broad, and of the weight of five hundred pounds; and is taken in deep water, by thrusting a long bamboo between the shells while they are gaping, which close, and then are drawn up; the shell is quite white, and worked by the natives like ivory. The fish weighs often thirty pounds, and is excellent when stewed.

Sumatra is divided into numerous little kingdoms, but that of *Acheen* is the most powerful. It once had a strong and numerous fleet, with which it contested the superiority of the sea with the adjacent princes. *Acheen* was the great *emporium* of the island, and the resort of the *Arabs* for the gold, camphor, benzoin, pepper, and all the commercial productions of the country. The government is entirely feudal, being founded on the *Malayan* plan. As to the genuine *Sumatrans* they are called *Orang Ooloo*, or countrymen, from their residence in villages. The *Sultan* of the empire of *Menangecabow*, for a long time reigned lord paramount over all the other princes, who owned their authority to be derived from him: at present his real power is not superior to that of a common *Rajah*; yet still a superstitious regard is paid to his person; he is sovereign pontiff; the opinion of his sanctity is supported by the *Mahometan* priests, and an

ACHEEN:

EMPIRE OF
MENANGECA-
BOW.

* Bonan i. 83, 84. Argenville, tab. 23. fig. E.

FEUDAL
CUSTOM.

air of mystery furrounds his court; he issues out dictatorial edicts, which are received with respect; but attended to no farther than is consistent with the interests or pleasure of them to whom they are addressed. All the *Sumatrans* are originally derived from the *Malayes*, or inhabitants of the peninsula of *Malacca*; when spoken of in this island, the word *Malaye* implies the *Mahometans*, who chiefly inhabit the coasts. *Mahometanism* is the religion of all the *Malaye* governments; all observe the feudal system, and commute the punishment of crimes for money, which have their price as customary among the *Germans* and *Britons*. Murder, as well as other crimes, having its price; this custom is a dreadful encouragement, particularly since the *Daltoos* or magistrates receive the ransom. Our factory was desirous of putting a stop to the frequent assassinations, but was told by the *Daltoo* that he should be a loser, as he got twenty dollars a head when the families prosecuted. Some of these governments are very antient, being formed soon after the first population of the island. *Menangecabow* is one which received the *Mahometan* faith in later times from the *Malayes* of *Malacca*, who had made a conquest of their antecedent brethren.

IN p. 33 of the preceding volume, I have given the general description of the persons of the *Malayes*. I cannot help thinking that those of *Malacca* were a distinct people, who drove the antient inhabitants of the peninsula to take refuge in *Sumatra*, where they retain their language and alphabet, and that the *Malayes* in future times re-conquered the descendants of these refugees, and each still retain their peculiar language and writing.

I SHALL

I SHALL not attempt to give an account of the various nations into which this island is divided: That of the *Battas* is too remarkable to be overlooked; they are of smaller stature than the rest of the *Sumatrans*, and their complexions fairer; their religion is paganism, yet from very antient custom they hold in respect the sultan of *Menangepabow*, in all probability from the period in which both were of the same religion. We have our settlement on their coast, which enabled two of our factory, Mr. *Charles Miller* and Mr. *Holloway*, to undertake a journey into the interior parts of the country. I refer my reader for the particular account to the lxviiith volume of the *Philosophical Transactions*. From this expedition is verified the circumstance of the natives being *anthropophagi*, and eat the flesh of prisoners of war, or of offenders condemned for capital crimes. As soon as the man is put to death, they rush on the body, cut pieces of the yet tremulous limbs, dip it in lemon juice and salt, and eat it with exquisite pleasure. Mr. *Miller* says, they spake in raptures of the soles of the feet, and palms of the hands, as peculiar dainties. *Marco Polo** tells us, that in the kingdom of *Dragoiam* they eat the bodies of their relations and best friends who chance to die, thinking it a peculiar respect to the deceased. They then bury the bones in the caverns of the mountains. *Polo* mentions this horrid custom in other islands, so that it certainly had spread far more extensively than is imagined. The opinion was generally exploded, till the voyages in our days furnished us with several examples; some most dreadful, in which many *Europeans* fell victims to the cannibal appetite: Even the

* Bergeron, p. 134.

illustrious

illustrious *Cook* found in part a sepulchre in the maws of the inhabitants of the *Sandwich* islands.

ENGANHO
ISLAND.

ON the island of *Enganbo*, about ninety miles south of fort *Marlborough*, are inhabitants of most savage appearance, and of a language unintelligible to the few who have visited the place. It was scarcely known to have been inhabited, as it was long deemed inaccessible by reason of the rocks, and dreadful breakers. Commodore *Beaulieu* calls it *L'Isle Trompeuse*, and adds, that the natives murder all that come on shore. It appears from the *East India* pilot * to be of a triangular form. Mr. *Charles Miller* was hardy enough to visit it. He found the men from five feet eight to five feet ten inches high, of a red color, with black straight hair cut short; that of the women long, and rolled into a neat curl on the top of the head. The men went quite naked; the women had no more than a plantain leaf to hide their nakedness; the arms of the men were lances headed with the bone of fish, their canoes made of two boards sewed together, and the seam filled with pitch. Their houses were circular, supported on stakes of iron-wood; they had no sort of fowl, cattle, or rice; they lived on cocoa nuts, sugar canes, and sweet potatoes, or fish dried in the smoke. The fish they caught with their lances, or in nets very neatly manufactured by themselves. Their behavior was hospitable, nor did they give any sort of umbrage, till some imprudent conduct on our side excited an alarm. Conch shells, the *Murex Tritonis*, resounded in all parts of the island, and our people thought fit to make a sudden retreat.

SURF.

A MOST furious surf rises on great part of the western and

* Vol. ii. tab. 73.

southern

southern side of *Sumatra*, such as vexes the western coasts of *Africa*. "It begins, says Mr. *Marsden* *, to assume its form at some distance from the place where it breaks, gradually accumulating as it moves forward, till it gains a height, in common, of fifteen to twenty feet, when it overhangs at top, and falls like a cascade, nearly perpendicular, involving itself as it descends; the noise made by the fall is prodigious, and, during the stillness of the night, may be heard many miles up the country. It forms sometimes but a single range along the shore; at other times, there is a succession of two, three, four, or more, behind each other, extending perhaps half a mile out to sea. The number of ranges is generally in proportion to the height and violence of the surf."

Java is separated from the island of *Sumatra*, by the narrow freights of *Sunda*; their depth is from thirty to fifty fathoms, and in some places are no soundings; the voyager is advised of the approach to *Java* by vast drifts of bamboos, and flocks of the booby †, or, according to Mr. *Asbeck's* reference, the *Pelecanus piscator* of *Linnaeus*. The currents are strong in the narrowest part, and from *January* to *April* usually run from the westward; the rest of the year from the eastward.

THE freights begin with great breadth between *Sumanca* bay in *Sumatra*, and *Welcome* bay in *Java*. *Sumanca* and other peaks mark the former. *Prince's* island lies near the *Javanese* shore, and is known by a small mount called *Java* head, or the *Pico*. The latitude of the anchoring place in *Kasuarus* bay, is 6° 36' 15" south. This island is universally wooded, and vegeta-

PRINCE'S
ISLAND.

* *Sumatra*, p. 28.

† *Catesby*, i. 87.

tion

tion advances so rapidly, that notwithstanding what is cut for the use of the shipping, it seems nothing impaired. It has some inhabitants so like in figure, color, manners, and even language, to those of the south sea islands, as greatly to strike Captain *Cook*, who anchored here in 1780, after having been so long conversant with them. The chief business of the natives is to supply the shipping with fowls, small tortoises, or green turtle, hog deer weighing about forty pounds; monkies, some vegetables, and above all water.

ISLAND OF
CRACATOA.

THIS island is as unhealthy as the rest of these fatal coasts; which has induced many navigators to prefer taking water at the isle of *Cracatoa*, a small spot about nine miles in circumference, and some leagues to the north-east of *Prince's* island. In one part is a hot spring, used by the natives as a bath. The island is high, rising gradually from the sea, and covered with trees. In the coral reefs which skirt the shores are plenty of small green turtle.

BANTAM.

BETWEEN *Hog* point in *Sumatra*, and *Cickorang* in *Java*, the freights suddenly contract. In the middle are the small isles, called *Midchannel* island, the *Isle de Milieu*, and the rock *Le grand Toque*. *Le Brun* * calls the breadth a league and a half. After doubling the point, appears the bay of *Bantam*, deep, round, and sprinkled over with many small isles; at the bottom is the city, capital of the kingdom. After Sir *James Lancaster* left *Acheen* he sailed to this port; the king was one of the *Indian* monarchs whom *Elizabeth* honored with her correspondence; her letter was graciously received. *Lancaster* established here our

* Vol. ii. 38.

first factory in the *Indian* seas, and after loading his ship with pepper, took his departure for *England*.

THE *Portuguese* visited this coast in the time of the great PORTUGUESE. *Albuquerque*; the commanders in that expedition were *Roderigo Brittio*, and *Ferdinand Andrada*, who took part with one of the princes of the country, engaged in war with the king of *Bantam*, and gained a great victory over his fleet. Not long after *George Albuquerque* made an attempt to storm *Bantam* *, but was repulsed with great loss. *Lacsemanna*, the general of *Malacca*, the ablest officer of his age, had the most considerable share in the defeat.

At the first arrival of the *Europeans*, *Java* (according to Sir *Thomas Herbert* †) was under one supreme, the emperor of *Matara*; next to him was the king of *Bantam*, whom Sir *Thomas* only styles a viceroy; possibly at first the government might have been like that of the primæval establishments of *Sumatra*, and in after times the delegated powers assumed an independenc.

THE subtil *Dutch* took more efficacious methods to gain DUTCH. footing in the country; after various great events, various quarrels and reconciliations, by an essential service done in 1680 to one of the monarchs of *Bantam*, they received from him an exclusive grant of the trade of his kingdom. This they support by a slight armed force; in fact, they are real masters of the island, notwithstanding they pay a pretended respect to the native powers. Before that acquisition of privilege by the *Dutch*, the *English* and *Danes* had very flourishing factories, but both were expelled by the influence of their *Batavian* rival.

* Osorio, vol. ii. p. 346.

† P. 200.

*Le Brun** visited this court in 1706, and exhibits a fine picture of the effeminacy of the Oriental monarch, illustrating it with a print. All the attendants were females, even his body guards. One is seen with her musket on her shoulder, others with lances. Dancing girls, and two diminutive dwarfs, performing before his majesty, shew the festivity of the court; let me add that one of the ladies, officers of state, bore the sword, another the golden bowl, and so to the number of ten, each carrying a different badge of state. Near this city he also saw a miracle in this climate; a lady of the age of a hundred-and-thirty.

BATAVIA.

AFTER passing some leagues to the east, through the group of the *Thousand* isles, we arrive at the bay of *Batavia*, amidst others equally numerous, each named by the *Dutch* in memory of their own country. The traveller would imagine himself in *Holland*, and more so when he enters the great and magnificent city of *Batavia*, seated in a swamp, as like as possible to their boasted capital *Amsterdam*; but here, overhung with pestilential vapors, that would soon by their fatal effects depopulate the native country, did not the teeming *Germany* annually pour down the *Rhine* its thousands to supply the loss, in a place so injudiciously fixed on through national prejudice. As to the troops, they are picked out of the vagabonds of *Amsterdam*, and sent to certain death, for in the space of three years, not five survive out of a battalion of an equal number of hundreds. Let Doctor *Lind*† describe the fatal effects of the injudicious selection of situation of this proud capital, on some of the *British* subjects, who unfortunately put in here: “During the sickly season at

* Travels, vol. ii. p. 109.

† Essay on Diseases, p. 144.

“*Batavia*,

“ *Batavia*, a boat belonging to the *Medway*, which attended on
 “ shore every night, was three times successively manned, not
 “ one having survived that service. They were all taken ill in
 “ the night, when on shore, or when returning on board, so
 “ that the officers were at length obliged to employ none but
 “ the natives of the country on that business.”

ON the arrival of the *Europeans* in this country, a town then JACATRA.
 called *Calappa*, and about the year 1607 changed to that of
Jacatra, stood on the site of *Batavia*. The *regulus* of the
 place had made an alliance with the *English*, which gave great
 umbrage to the *Dutch*, who had likewise their settlements here,
 under the protection of a fort or two; the rivals came to action;
 for a time we had the superiority, and in the year 1619, after a
 successful battle at sea, compelled the *Dutch* commodore *Koen*, to
 retreat to *Amboina*; but he soon returned in such force, as to
 oblige the *English*, by capitulation, totally to evacuate the
 place. This was not a national war, but carried on entirely be-
 tween the two companies.

Koen utterly destroyed the town of *Jacatra*, and built FOUNDED IN
 in its place the present *Batavia*, on a far more extensive 1620.
 scale. The anniversary is observed in honor of the founder to
 this day. The streets are regular, each has its canal, which in the
 dry season emit a most horrid stench, from the filth flung into
 them, and the closeness of the trees planted on the banks pre-
 vent the due circulation. No place could possibly be selected
 more unwholesome; so that what *Purchas* relates of *Bantam*,
 may well be applied to this city, “ that it is not a place to re-

SICKLY
 CLIMATE.

“ cover men that are sick, but to kill men who come there in health.” The *Jacatra*, and other rivers which creep through the city, almost stagnate. A dead buffalo or hog flung into them, is perhaps many days in reaching the sea. These streams pass through a fenny plain, rising from the *Blauenberg* or blue mountains, about forty miles distant. For the benefit of a quick and easy conveyance of such as are in a convalescent state, an excellent road is formed for seventy miles, leading from *Batavia* to the mountains, equal to any turnpike road in *England*.

Batavia is the seat of the viceroy of the *Indies*; the *Dutch* support him with a splendor equal to that of most crowned heads, nor does he go out without his guards, magnificently dressed; this is to instil respect into the natives. The town is prodigiously populous; but neither the public or the private buildings are particularly fine; they possibly are in the same state as they were in the time of Mr. *Nieuboff*, who in his travels * has given views of many of both kinds. The whole city is surrounded with gardens for a great distance, and the canals, cut far into the interior of the island, serve to convey all sorts of provisions to market; many forts are dispersed over the country to awe the inhabitants.

MASSACRE OF
THE CHINESE.

THE *Chinese*, attracted by the sweets of gain, settled here in vast numbers; they are said to have had, in the year 1726, two thousand four hundred houses in the city and suburbs, some of which were the best in *Batavia*; many of them were levelled to the ground in the infamous massacre of this nation in the year 1740. It began on occasion of the celebration of a festival in

* Churchill's Col. vol. ii.

honor of their idol, the *Footfje de Batavia*, a hideous likeness of the Devil (the *Dutch* only worshipped him in private); the enthusiasm of the devotees created disorder; they grew riotous, and a guard sent to restrain their zeal, executed its commission with great vigor, which excited the rage of the *Chinese*, so that much blood was shed. The governor and council, under pretence of public security, ordered every *Chinese* to be put to the sword, women and children excepted; reduced to despair, they set fire to their own houses; numbers perished in the flames, and those who rushed out were put to death by the soldiery; above twelve thousand perished in this horrible affair. The *Dutch* published their account, which is left to the judgment of the reader to believe or disbelieve; they would make the cause to have been a regular conspiracy, yet the governor, two of the counsellors of the *Indies*, and the attorney general, were deposed and imprisoned; the *Dutch* certainly thought them guilty. The wealth of the *Chinese* seems to have been the inducement to the bloody business. The governor's effects, which he was endeavoring to carry to *Europe*, amounted to half a million sterling. So little were the *Dutch* apprehensive of any harm from a new colonization of the *Chinese*, that they permitted any number which pleased to settle again in *Batavia*, and multitudes resorted there as if nothing had happened. The governor thought proper to send an apology to the emperor of *China*, which he received with unconcern, considering that his empire was overcharged with inhabitants, and indifferent to subjects who had deserted the tombs of their ancestors.

THE *Chinese* seem to have been on the best footing with the
Dutch.

Dutch. In 1632, they gave a proof of their respect by having a noble medal struck in honor of the governor, *James Speks*. On one side is the plan of *Batavia*; on the reverse a *Chinese* inscription, and beneath the following Latin translation:

In perpetuam gratitudinis memoriam
hoc munusculum, nos ciues Chynen
ses Bataviæ L. Mq. obtulimus infi
gni heroi Jacobo Spexio India
rum Orientalium Generali Pa
trono nostro obseruando.
Anno 1632 Ady 25 No-
uembris, Batuiæ.

Von Loan preserves this mark of gratitude by a figure*.

DUTCH
CRUELTY:

IN all instances of real rebellions, and of the punishment of the slaves, a spirit of cruelty pervades the *Batavians* beyond the inhabitants of any other settlements; penetrate but into a grove near *Batavia*, and hundreds of naked corpses will be seen hanging on the trees, by their legs, arms, or necks, all lacerated by the rapacious birds, and emitting the most pestilential stench; no notice is taken of the death of a slave: the *Dutchman* scarcely ever suffers for any crime. Sir *Thomas Herbert* is perhaps too severe on this city, when he calls it "a second *Sodom*."

BESIDES *Batavia*, the *Dutch* have numbers of smaller settlements on the coast, to collect the rich productions of the island. At *Tjierobon* is one, which country is governed by a dependent sultan. He furnishes them with the productions of his

* Hist. Metallique, vol. ii. p. 204.

dominions;

dominions; an immense quantity of rice, coffee, sugar, pepper, cotton, and *Areca*; all these are bought at the price the consciences of the company fix, which is certainly not at the highest rate. False weights are in general use with the company's servants, nor are they in any danger of being called to account, as it tends to the service of their congenial masters. Pepper is the great commodity of the island; *Bantam* furnishes the *Dutch* with three millions of pounds annually. PEPPER:

LET us now pass on to the island of *Madura*, in Lat. 7° south.

THE *Dutch* picked a quarrel with its prince in the year 1747, who, after seeing his country invaded, his subjects massacred, and his own ruin to be certain, collected all his treasures, and with his young son, wives, concubines, and a few select friends, fled to *Borneo* in hopes of an asylum. He was closely pursued, but by putting into creeks and inlets, for a short time escaped; the unhappy fugitives set sail in the night, and retreated into their hiding places in the day. At length, to their great joy, they saw a ship with *English* colors. They flung themselves on the protection of the commander, who received the prince and his treasure. The *Dutch Guarda costa* came up with him; as he knew force could not prevail, he by treachery seized on the *English* captain, put him into irons, nor would he set him at liberty, till the unhappy prince was delivered into the power of his enemies. Grown desperate, he barricaded the cabin; it was forced open; jealous of the honor of his women, he stabbed two to the heart; others equally delicate flung themselves over board. Oppressed with numbers, and greatly wounded, the aged sultan was seized, and conveyed to *Batavia*, and from thence to the wretched

PRINCE OF
MADURA, HIS
TRAGICAL
STORY.

wretched island of *Robben*, near the cape of *Good Hope* *, where he was living in *April* 1775, dragging on a miserable being, in the character of a common slave. Whoever wishes to have a fuller account of this tragical and infamous event, may find it pathetically told in a voyage to the *East Indies*, 1747, 1748, published in 1762: the perusal will be a trial of the heart of the reader.

SAME OF THE
PRINCE OF
BALIMBUAN.

Balimbuan is another little kingdom, at the eastern extremity of the island. It seems that the *Dutch*, apparently without any motives of emolument, attacked also the prince of this country; he defended himself vigorously for two years, was overpowered, himself confined for life in the castle of *Batavia*, his family torn from him, and sent to keep company with the *Madurian* prince at *Robben* island.

MATARA:

Matara, the capital of the once potent empire of that name, is in about Lat. 8° 12', on the south side of *Java*. Even this empire was, after many contests, rendered dependent on the *Dutch*, who having deposed the usurping sovereign, placed the rightful heir on the throne; but they chose for him his place of residence, secured his allegiance by a citadel, and supplying him with every conveniency for his pleasures, rendered this weak prince entirely subservient to their will. In this part of the island is plenty of *Teak*, and timber for the building of ships, or for exportation to other parts of *India*; here they have their docks; besides they carry on great commerce in rice, salt, pepper, and many other valuable productions.

Java wants its *Marsden*; but with such lights as I can procure, I shall attempt a brief description of this important island.

* Forster's Voy. ii. 556.

Marco Polo is very concise in his account of it, which he names simply *Java**. In his days there was only one monarch. It was greatly frequented by merchants for the sake of the pepper and other spices; he mentions nutmegs, which probably have been since extirpated by the political *Dutch*. *James Bontius*, a physician of great eminence, who flourished here very soon after the foundation of *Batavia* by *Koen*, has furnished very good materials for the medical and natural history of the island. It is from a variety of authors I must select accounts relative to other subjects.

Java extends from *West Point*, in Lat. $6^{\circ} 36'$ south, Long. $121^{\circ} 33'$ from *Paris*, to *East Point*, in Lat. $8^{\circ} 33'$, Long. 132° , near seven hundred miles in length. The course is west and east, with an inclination to the south; the greatest breadth is about forty leagues, and nearly of equal diameter, except where the bays make some small contractions.

THE land on the coasts varies; at the western and eastern extremities it is high, but I believe in general the shores are low, swampy, and unhealthy. A lofty chain of mountains runs from west to east through the middle, with numbers of branches issuing from each side to uncertain distances from the sea. Some of the mountains are very lofty, and the air cool and salubrious; among them are very active volcanoes; the mountain of *Parang* is the principal, and said to be very productive of gold; the *Dutch* spent near a million in attempting the discovery, but were disappointed in their search; these mountains produce besides *Rubies* and *Sapphires*. Earthquakes are frequent and dreadful.

* Bergeron, p. 130.

NATIVES.

I AM not qualified to give any account of the natives of these *Appennines* of *Java*. The general description is, that their faces are flat, their cheeks broad, their hair short and black, their eyebrows large, their eyes very small. They boast that they are descended from the *Chinese*; if true, we may account for the probability of that nation migrating to this island; they may have been from the beginning in the constant habit of frequenting the coasts. The manners of the mountaneers are said to be fierce and barbarous, and their rites idolatrous. The inhabitants of the cities and coasts are *Mahometans*. Representations of the persons of the *Javanese* in different characters are given by Mr. *Nieuboff*, in his travels*, in *Linschotten*†; and in the very curious old book of voyages already cited, are numbers of prints, beginning at p. 27, and continued to p. 37; and at p. 36 is given the manner of a dance, or rather a mimical representation, exactly like the elegant one at p. 248, plate 16, 17, of the first volume of Captain *Cook*'s last voyage.

Le Brun‡ represents a very curious figure of one of the savage natives of the southern coast: he seemed a fine made man, almost black; his head covered with thick frizzled hair, lips large, nose depressed, body naked, except a cloth round his waste; on the right arm and left leg an ivory ring; his weapons were a strong bow, several lances headed with something sharp, and one with a bearded bone, perhaps that of some ray. The painter, however, has certainly got hold of a native of the *Papua* islands, and not of the south of *Java*.

QUADRUPEDS.

IN enumerating the quadrupeds of this island, I shall omit all

* P. p. 315. 319.

† P. 20.

‡ Vol. ii. tab. 197.

which

which are in common to *Sumatra*; and that I believe, with very few exceptions, to be the case.

HORSES were found here on its first discovery; they are HORSES, small, but strong and spirited, and run wild among the interior mountains.

OXEN, the same as my *Indian*, Hist. Quad. p. 20, 21, are com- OXEN. mon, with and without hunches; those without are higher shouldered than usual; they are miserably lean, with a finer grain, but less juicy than the *European*. Mr. *Loten* told me that wild oxen, of a reddish brown color, with vast horns, and of a great size, are found in *Java*.

THE *African* or *Cabrito* sheep are common, and very bad SHEEP, eating. The *broad-tailed* is brought from the Cape for sale, and is esteemed excellent.

THE *Axis*, N° 56, is found in this island, as is the *middle* DEER, sized, N° 57.

THE *Ribbed Face*, N° 60, called by the *Javans*, *Muntjak*, is reckoned delicate food.

THE little *Indian Musk*, N° 67, and the *Guinea*, N° 68, perhaps a variety, inhabit *Java*. The *Poet-jang* of the *Javans* are caught in snares, brought in cages to market, and sold for the value of two pence halfpenny a piece.

THE *one-horned Rhinoceros*, N° 81, is frequent. As to ele- RHINOCEROS. phants, they are not mentioned by Mr. *Nieuboff*; and *Bontius* even says that they are not found in this island.

THE *Sucotyro* of the *Chinese* is engraven by the former*, and SUCOTYRO. thus described: it is of the size of a large ox; has a snout like a

* Churchill's Coll. vol. ii. p. 360.

hog, two long rough ears, and a thick bushy tail; the eyes placed upright in the head, quite different from other beasts; on the side of the head, next to the eyes, stand two long horns, or rather teeth, not quite so thick as those of an elephant; it feeds on herbage, and is but seldom taken. I have enquired about this animal from Mr. *Loten* and others, who never heard of it. I suspect Mr. *Nieuboff* was imposed on by a fictitious drawing.

MONKIES.

THE monkey tribe are very numerous; at their head is the *Ourang Outang*, common to *Sumatra*, *Borneo*, *Celebes*, and this island. I shall speak more of that species when I reach *Borneo*. The *Egret*, N° 119, the *Monea*, N° 120, and several other kinds, abound; and Sir *Joseph Banks* saw near *Batavia* a great black one, but it ran away before he could ascertain the species.

MAUCAUCO.

THAT singular animal the *flying Maucauco*, N° 156, is found here, and is well represented by *Bontius*. It inhabits also the *Philippine* isles.

TIGERS.

Tigers are found in great numbers in the forests of *Java*, and annually destroy multitudes who are employed in hunting, or cutting of wood. *Bontius*, p. 55, says, that *Leopards* or *Panthers* are less common than the *Tiger*, but he does not fix the species.

OPOSSUM.

THE *Javan Opossum*, N° 219, is well engraven by *Le Brun**.

THE *Phalanger*, N° 226, I suspect to be native of the same island.

WEESEL.

THE *four-toed Weesel*, or *Surikate*, N° 257, is another animal of this country.

* Travels, ii. p. 212.

THE *long-tailed Porcupine*, N° 316, is excellently figured by PORCUPINE. Seba*. Bontius mentions it at p. 54, but his figure is of the *Brazilian*.

HERE are found the *Javan Squirrel*, N° 335, and the *Palm*, SQUIRRELS. N° 346; this lives much among the coco trees; and being very fond of the *Sury*, or liquor procured from the tree, is called the *Suricatsje*, or little cat of the *Sury*, a name improperly given to the *Weefel* above mentioned. The *Plantane Squirrel*, N° 348, is also very common here, rattling over the dry leaves of the *Plantane*.

THE *Sailing Squirrel*, N° 349, is a very curious species, common to this and other neighboring isles. The *Arrow Squirrel* is a smaller species, furnished with membranes, and has not yet been engraven.

THE *Perfuming Shrew*, N° 424, is very common.

I PASS over the birds, excepting two, but may observe, that PARROTS. here the *Parrot* tribe become more numerous. The *black Cockatoo*, Edw. 316, inhabits *Java*; it sometimes grows as large as a raven; all the birds of rich plumage begin to increase. In one of those hot days when the fowls of the air fall down, and often perish, unable to respire, that most beautiful small pigeon the *black capped*, Ind. Zool. tab. viii. was found on the ground. It is a species of such elegance, that I cannot resist mentioning it in its native place. At *Amboina* I may begin to be more particular; for in the Latitude of the *Moluccas* nature hath been lavish of her beauties on the feathered class.

* Vol. i. tab. 53.

FISHES.
JACULATOR.

THE wonders among the fishes are the *Chætodon Rostratus*, or *Jaculator*, Phil. Transf. vol. liv. 89. tab. 9.; the *Sciæna*, vol. lvi. 186. tab. 8.; and the *Sparus Insidiator* of Pallas, *Spicil fasc.* viii. 41. tab. 5. fig. 1.; all remarkable for their method of laying in wait for insects, and by spouting out of their mouths a drop of water, disable the prey from getting out of their reach. In *Batavia* these fishes are kept in great vases for the amusement of the gentry, by observing the curious œconomy bestowed on them by nature for the entrapping the insect tribe.

HURS RAY.

THE *Ray*, which furnishes the tuberculated skin called by the *English* joiners *Hurs*, and which is also used instead of *Shagreen*, is caught in these seas; it is of the *Whip Ray* kind; the slender long tail apterous, and beset with short spiny tubercles. Sir *Joseph Banks* had one brought to him at *Batavia*, but before he could examine it farther, the incurious cook had prepared it for the pot.

GREAT TUNNY.

THE great *Tunny*, Br. Zool. iii. N° 133, the *Orcinus* of *Rondeletius*, extends to this coast. *Bontius* says, that the *Javanese* name is *Ican Bouda*, or the *Horse Fish*. Our *Burbolt*, Br. Zool. iii. N° 14, is found in the fresh waters of this distant country.

THAT most curious *Star Fish* the *Asterias Echinites*, with twenty rays, covered with moveable spines, like the *Echini*, has been found on the *Batavian* side of the island. It is finely engraved by Mr. *Ellis*, in the 60th table of his *Zoophytes*, and described at p. 206.

ZOOPHYTES.

IN the same sea is found the *Gorgonia Umbraculum*, *Ellis*, 80. tab. 10. That gentleman has in the same work favored us with numbers of the *Zoophytes* of the *Indian* seas. I cannot exactly ascertain

ascertain their places, but think I cannot err in giving them as natives of this great archipelago.

Antipathes Ulex, Ellis, 100. tab. 19. fig. 7.

Pennatula Argentea, 66. tab. 8. fig. 1. 2.

Millepora Cærulea, 142. tab. 12. fig. 4. Streights of *Sunda* in immense masses.

Madrepora Fascicularis, 151. tab. 30.

Anthrophyllites, 151. tab. 29.

Fastigiata, 152. tab. 33.

Hirtilla, 155. tab. 37.

Aspera, 156. tab. 39.

Cinerascens, 157. tab. 43.

Pileus, 159. tab. 45.

Areolata, 161. tab. 47.

Meandrites, 161. tab. 48.

Abdita, 162. tab. 50.

Foliofa, 164. tab. 52. These last are usually ranked among *Marine Fungitæ*.

Seriata, 171. tab. 31.

Porus, 172. tab. 47.

MR. MARTYN, the conchylogist, communicated to me a most curious *vermes**, which shall conclude this list. It was fished up off the island of *Cassimata*, June 30th, 1781, by Captain Young, of the *Vanfittart*; was extremely sensible, and on being touched, assumed the form of a purse.

* *Afcidia Fasciculata*, engraven in Dr. Shaw's elegant work the Naturalist's Miscellany, vol. vi. tab. 214. E.

TESTUDO
SQUAMATA.

A FEW singular reptiles merit attention: the *Testudo Squamata*, *Bontii*, 82. *Gmel. Lin.* 1040, the scaly tortoise, or the *Taunab* of the *Javanese*, and *Lary* of the *Chinese*, is a species little known; excepting in the great breadth of the body, it has much resemblance to the *Manis*; the tail is nearly the length of the body, and covered with scales like those on that animal; the head is small, resembling that of a snake; the belly soft, and easily wounded; it is called *Taunab*, or the digger, because it forms large burrows in the banks of rivers, where it conceals itself; it feeds on small fishes; is amphibious, like the sea tortoise; a sluggish animal, and, like the rest of its kind, slow of pace. The *Chinese* physicians make use of the scales in several diseases.

BOAS.

THE *Boas* serpent has been taken in *Java* of the length of thirty-six feet. I shall give a full account of the manners of this monster of its tribe.

AMPHISBOENA.

THE *Amphisbœna* is said by *Bontius* to be a most fatal species. The *Javanese* style it *Oular Matti*, or the worm of death. The species engraven in *Bontius* seems the same with the *Amphisbœna Varia* of *Linnaeus*, and of *Seba*, i. p. 87. tab. 53. fig. 7.

Crocodiles grow here to a vast size; *Hamilton* killed one in this island of the length of twenty-seven feet.

WHERE seas of glass with gay reflections smile
Round the green coasts of *Java's* palmy isle;
A spacious plain extends its upland scene,
Rocks rise on rocks, and fountains gush between;
Soft zephyrs blow, eternal summers reign,
And showers prolific bless the soil in vain!

No spicy nutmegs scent the vernal gales,
Nor towering plantain shades the mid-day vales ;
No grassy mantle hides the fable hills,
No flowery chaplet crowns the trickling rills ;
Nor tufted moss, nor leathery lichen creeps,
In russet tapestry, o'er the crumbling steep ;
No step retreating, on the sand impress'd,
Invites the visit of a second guest ;
No reflux fin the unpeopled stream divides,
No volant pinion cleaves the airy tides ;
Nor handed moles, nor beaked worms return,
That mining pass the irremeable bourn.
Fierce, in dread silence, on the blasted heath,
Fell UPAS sits, the HYDRA TREE of death ;
Lo ! from one root, the envenom'd soil below,
A thousand vegetative serpents grow ;
In shining rays the scaly monster spreads
O'er ten square leagues his far-diverging heads ;
Or in one trunk entwists his tangled form,
Looks o'er the clouds, and hisses in the storm.
Steep'd in fell poison, as his sharp teeth part,
A thousand tongues in quick vibration dart ;
Snatch the proud eagle, towering o'er the heath,
Or pounce the lion as he stalks beneath ;
Or strew, as marshall'd hosts contend in vain,
With human skeletons the whiten'd plain.
Chain'd at his root, two scion demons dwell,
Breathe the faint hiss, or try the shriller yell ;

Rise fluttering in the air on callow wings,
And aim at insect prey their little stings.

BOHON UPAS.

THESE beautiful lines, from a singular and delightful poem, is my introduction to the account of the most violent of poisons, extracted from the celebrated *Bobon Upas*, of *Java*; the *Arbor Toxicaria*, or *Ipo* of *Rumphius*, vol. ii. p. 263. tab. 86.; and the *Epu* of *Kaempfer*. *Amoen. Exot.* p. 575. I shall extract from the first what he has said respecting this dreadful tree, in order to establish the truth of what has been reported of its dire effects, and illustrate the relation with certain melancholy proofs; after which will be given the more than apocryphal tales of the manner of procuring that infernal juice.

A DREADEFUL
POISON.STRANGE
ACCOUNT OF.

THE tree, so long famed in many of the *East India* islands for the wonderful, and almost incredible effects of its poisonous juice, has hitherto eluded the prying eye of the naturalist; and, consequently, its class in the botanical system has never yet been ascertained, notwithstanding the indefatigable researches of *Europeans* to obtain full information upon so interesting a subject; all we know for certain of the tree itself is, the figure of its leaf, and fruit, which the learned and accurate *Rumphius* has exhibited in the *Herbarium Amboinense*. After much entreaty, and persevering application to the *Dutch* governors of *Celebes* (the most noted of all the islands of the *East Indies* for the production of this tree), *Rumphius* was favored by *De Cops*, governor of *Macassar*, with a branch of it, and a specimen of its poisonous juice. An ensign of the army was deputed in form to be the messenger of so rare a present. Of such a penetrating and malignant nature

*

ture was this found to be, that the very touching with the hand the *Bamboo* in which it was inclosed, occasioned a tingling and numbness like that felt in a limb that had been exposed to intense cold, and suddenly brought to the fire.

NATURE has wisely ordained that this baneful tree should be extremely rare, and its situation the most sequestered from the busy haunts of men, amidst mountains of difficult access, and inhabited by the most barbarous tribes; they alone are acquainted with the effects that this subtle poison has upon the circumambient air, and such animals as approach its tremendous shade. The atmosphere is here said to be so infected by the deleterious quality of the effluvia of this pestilential tree, that birds which accidentally perch upon its boughs are seized with torpor, and drop down dead. No man dares approach it without his hands, feet, and head being well shrouded with linen cloths; were this precaution neglected, he would become benumbed, and presently lose the use of his limbs. The dripping of rain water from the tree upon the body, causes it to swell; and should it fall upon the bare head, the loss of all the hair would ensue. No other tree can exist in its vicinity, and the earth beneath it is parched and withered; so that Death seems eminently to have fixed his station here.

It is no wonder that the love of the marvellous, natural to mankind, has added somewhat to the truly astonishing scenes that the environs of this tree exhibit. Hence the rude nations of this mountainous tract have made it the habitation of a serpent, whose eyes glare like fire in the night, and remind us of

the fabled gardens of the *Hesperides* in classic lore, whose stationary sentinel was a watchful dragon.

THE *Dutch* call this tree *Macasserne Gift-boom*, or *Spattenboom*; and in the *Malaye* language it is termed *Caju-Upas*, that is to say poison-tree, and the fruit simply *Upas*. By the people of *Macassar*, and throughout *Celebes*, both the tree and its poison are called *Ipo*.

THE darts to which the natives apply this poison, are a foot or eighteen inches in length, very slender, made of reed, or light wood, and armed with the tooth of the *Lamia* shark smeared with poison. These are fixed in a tube five or six feet long, and blown by the breath of the assailant with great force to the distance of pistol shot: upon reaching the destined object, the barbed tooth adheres, and the wood only can be extracted, or sometimes detaches itself, and falls to the ground. The effect of the poison is to produce a sensation of heat in all parts of the body, and oppressive Vertigo in the head, which is presently succeeded by a total debility, and death within the space of half an hour is the certain consequence. Nay so rapid are its effects in some instances, as to prove fatal in less than a quarter of an hour. And farther, so instantaneously does its virus pervade the whole human frame, that by experiments made upon malefactors, it has been proved, that if the thumb or the foot only be wounded by the poisonous dart, and amputation immediately performed upon the affected member, astonishing to relate! death infallibly ensues.

AFTER a long intercourse, and many bloody contests with the
natives.

natives of *Celebes*, which may be stiled the *Colchos* of *India*, being an island noted for many other sorts of poison, the *Dutch* acquired the knowlege of some specifics among the indigenous plants, which disarmed this tremendous weapon of much of its terrors. Here are said to be two species of the *Ipo*, distinguished by the names of male and female, and that the poison of the latter is much less efficacious than that of the former, and used chiefly for the destruction of game. The juice is extracted from the tree by piercing the bark of the trunk, and inserting therein long bamboos sharpened at the point. Four or five of these are fixed to one tree, and remain three or four days, that the sap may leisurely distil into them, and when filled they are removed for use.

Mr. N. P. *Foersch*, a *Dutch* surgeon stationed at *Batavia* in 1774, gives the following account of the situation of the tree, and the manner of collecting the poison. The reader is left to form a judgment of the writer's authority, and how far his credulity is to be censured. "It is," says he, "seated about twenty-
" seven leagues from *Soura*, the seat of the emperor, encircled
" by high hills and mountains, and the country around, to the
" distance of ten or twelve miles, has neither tree nor shrub, or
" even the least plant or grass. I have made the tour all around
" this dangerous spot, at about eighteen miles distant from the
" centre, and I found the aspect of the country on all sides
" equally dreary. The easiest ascent of the hills is from that
" part where the old ecclesiastic dwells. I had procured a re-
" commendation from an old *Malayan* priest, to another priest
" who lives on the nearest inhabitable spot to the tree, which is
" about

“ about fifteen or sixteen miles distant. The letter proved of
“ great service to me in my undertaking, as that priest is ap-
“ pointed by the emperor to reside there, to prepare for eternity
“ the souls of those who for different crimes are sentenced to
“ approach the tree, and to procure the poison. From his house
“ the criminals are sent for the poison, into which the points of
“ all warlike instruments are dipped. It is of high value, and
“ produces a considerable revenue to the emperor.

“ THE poison which is procured from this tree, is a gum that
“ issues out between the bark and the tree itself, like the cam-
“ phor. Malefactors, who for their crimes are sentenced to die,
“ are the only persons who fetch the poison; and this is the
“ only chance they have of saving their lives. After sentence
“ is pronounced upon them by the judge, they are asked in
“ court, whether they will die by the hands of the executioner,
“ or whether they will go to the *Upas* tree for a box of poison.
“ They commonly prefer the latter proposal, as there is not only
“ some chance of preserving their lives, but also a certainty, in
“ case of their safe return, that a provision will be made for
“ them in future by the emperor. They are also permitted to
“ ask a favor from the emperor, which is generally of a trifling
“ nature, and commonly granted. They are then provided
“ with a silver or tortoiseshell box, in which they are to put
“ the poisonous gum, and are properly instructed how to pro-
“ ceed while they are upon their dangerous expedition. Among
“ other particulars, they are always told to attend to the direc-
“ tion of the winds; as they are to go towards the tree before
“ the wind, so that the effluvia from the tree are always blown
“ from

“ from them. They are told likewise to travel with the utmost
“ dispatch, as that is the only method of insuring a safe return.
“ They are afterwards sent to the house of the old priest, to
“ which place they are commonly attended by their friends and
“ relations. Here they generally remain some days, in expect-
“ tation of a favorable breeze. During that time, the eccle-
“ siastic prepares them for their future fate by prayers and ad-
“ monitions.

“ WHEN the hour of their departure arrives, the priest puts
“ them on a long leather cap, with two glasses before their
“ eyes, which comes down as far as their breast; and also pro-
“ vides them with a pair of leather gloves. They are then
“ conducted by the priest, and their friends and relations, about
“ two miles on their journey. Here the priest repeats his in-
“ structions, and tells them where they are to look for the tree.
“ He shews them a hill, which they are told to ascend, and that
“ on the other side they will find a rivulet, which they are to
“ follow, and which will conduct them directly to the *Upas*.
“ They now take leave of each other; and, amidst prayers for
“ their success, the delinquents hasten away.

“ THE worthy old ecclesiastic has assured me that during his
“ residence there for upwards of thirty years, he had dismissed
“ above seven hundred criminals in the manner which I have
“ described; and that scarcely two out of twenty have returned.
“ He shewed me a catalogue of all the unhappy sufferers, with
“ the date of their departure from his house annexed, and a list
“ of the offences for which they had been condemned; to which
“ was added, a list of those who had returned in safety. I after-
“ wards

“wards saw another list of these culprits, at the jail-keeper's at
 “*Soura Charta*, and found that they perfectly corresponded
 “with each other, and with the different informations which I
 “afterwards obtained.

“I WAS present at some of these melancholy ceremonies,
 “and desired different delinquents to bring with them some
 “pieces of the wood, or a small branch, or some leaves of this
 “wonderful tree. I have also given them filk cords, desiring
 “them to measure its thickness. I never could procure more
 “than two dry leaves that were picked up by one of them
 “on his return; and all I could learn from him concerning the
 “tree itself, was that it stood on the border of a rivulet, as de-
 “scribed by the old priest; that it was of a middling size; that
 “five or six young trees of the same kind stood close by it; but
 “that no other shrub or plant could be seen near it; and that
 “the ground was of a brownish sand, full of stones, almost im-
 “practicable for travelling, and covered with dead bodies.
 “After many conversations with the old *Malayan* priest, I ques-
 “tioned him about the first discovery, and asked his opinion of
 “this dangerous tree; upon which he gave me the following
 “answer:

“WE are told in our new Alcoran, that above an hundred
 “years ago, the country around the tree was inhabited by a
 “people strongly addicted to the sins of *Sodom* and *Gomorrha*;
 “when the great prophet *Mahomet* determined not to suffer
 “them to lead such detestable lives any longer, he applied to
 “*God* to punish them; upon which *God* caused this tree to grow
 “out

“ out of the earth, which destroyed them all, and rendered the
 “ country for ever uninhabitable.

“ SUCH was the *Malayan* opinion. I shall not attempt a com-
 “ ment; but must observe that all the *Malayans* considered this
 “ tree as an holy instrument of the great prophet to punish the
 “ sins of mankind; and therefore to die of the poison of the *Upas*
 “ is generally considered among them as an honorable death.
 “ For that reason I also observed, that the delinquents who were
 “ going to the tree, were generally dressed in their best ap-
 “ parel.

“ THIS however is certain, though it may appear incredible,
 “ that from fifteen to eighteen miles round this tree, not only
 “ no human creature can exist, but that, in that space of ground,
 “ no living animal of any kind has ever been discovered. I
 “ have also been assured by several persons of veracity that there
 “ are no fish in the waters, nor has any rat, mouse, or any other
 “ vermin been seen there; and when any birds fly so near this
 “ tree that the effluvia reaches them, they fall a sacrifice to the
 “ effects of the poison. This circumstance has been ascertained
 “ by different delinquents, who, in their return, have seen the
 “ birds drop down, and have picked them up dead, and brought
 “ them to the old ecclesiastic.”

Mr. *Foersch* gives us an account of the fatal effects in the fol-
 lowing melancholy narration. “ In the year 1776, in the month
 “ of *February*, I was present at the execution of thirteen of the
 “ emperors concubines, at *Soura Charta*, who were convicted of
 “ infidelity to the emperor's bed. It was in the forenoon, about
 “ eleven o'clock, when the fair criminals were led into an open
 “ space within the walls of the emperor's palace. There the

VOL. IV.

H

“ judge

“ judge passed sentence upon them, by which they are doomed
 “ to suffer death by a lancet poisoned with *Upas*. After this the
 “ Alcoran was presented to them, and they were, according to
 “ the law of their great prophet *Mahomet*, to acknowledge, and
 “ to affirm by oath, that the charges brought against them,
 “ together with the sentence and their punishment, were fair
 “ and equitable. This they did by laying their right hand upon
 “ the Alcoran, their left hands upon their breasts, and their eyes
 “ lifted towards heaven; the judge then held the Alcoran to
 “ their lips, and they kissed it.

“ THESE ceremonies over, the executioner proceeded on his
 “ business in the following manner:—Thirteen posts, each about
 “ five feet high, had been previously erected, to these the de-
 “ linquents were fastened, and their breasts stripped naked. In
 “ this situation they remained a short time in continual prayers,
 “ attended by several priests, until a signal was given by the
 “ judge to the executioner, on which the latter produced an in-
 “ strument, much like the spring lancet used by farriers for
 “ bleeding horses. With this instrument, it being poisoned with
 “ the gum of the *Upas*, the unhappy wretches were lanced in
 “ the middle of their breasts, and the operation was performed
 “ upon them all in less than two minutes.

“ My astonishment was raised to the highest degree, when I
 “ beheld the sudden effects of that poison, for in about five mi-
 “ nutes after they were lanced, they were taken with a tremor,
 “ attended with a *subfultus tendinum*, after which they died in
 “ the greatest agonies, crying out to GOD and *Mahomet* for
 “ mercy. In sixteen minutes by my watch, which I held in
 “ my hand, all the criminals were no more; some hours after
 “ their

“ their death, I observed their bodies full of livid spots,
 “ much like those of the *Petechiæ*, their faces swelled, their
 “ color changed to a kind of blue, their eyes looked yellow,
 “ &c. &c.*.”

THIS tree did not escape the notice of our great Sir *John Mandeville*; he makes the poison produced from it to be taken inwardly. I shall give his words, and also the horrible opinion held at that time, against the *Hebræan* race, whom he accuses of a design of poisoning all Christendom with this infernal juice. After speaking of the trees of beneficent use, he says†, “ and
 “ there ben other trees that beryn venym; azenst the whiche
 “ there is no medycyne but on; and that is to taken here
 “ propre leves, and stamp hem and tempere hem with watre,
 “ and than drynke it; and elle he schalle dye; for triacle will
 “ not avaylle, ne non other medycyne. Of this venym the *Jewes*
 “ had let seche of on of here frendes, for to empoyfone alle
 “ Christiantee, as I have herd hem seye in here confessioun,
 “ before here dyenge. But thanked be alle myghty God, thei
 “ fayleden of hire purpos; but alle weys thei maken gret mor-
 “ tallitee of people.”

IN respect to the other trees and plants of *Java*, I can only say that they agree with those of *Sumatra*, and other islands of the great *Archipelago*. Most will be found in my *Flora Indica*. Let me only remark, that the earliest *Dutch* navigators have

* Though the recent information obtained in the course of Lord *Macartneys* embassy to *China*, vol. i. p. 272, totally invalidates the authority of *Foersch*, yet it appears evident that trees of a most deleterious nature, and productive of the most active poisons, really exist in *Java*. Such also was the opinion of the author of this work, whose depth of judgment placed him far remote from the imputation of credulity; I have therefore ventured, as in other instances, to publish a faithful copy of the original manuscript. E.

† *Travels*, p. 229.

given tolerable descriptions of several, in the often cited old book published by *Nicholas*, from p. 39 to p. 42, accompanied with plates as expressive as could be cut on wood.

BORNEO.

THE vast island of *Borneo* is divided from the northern coast of *Java* by a sound between two and three hundred leagues in breadth. According to M. *D'Anville's* scale, the island is in length from south to north near three hundred leagues, and its greatest breadth two hundred; the circumference is estimated at two thousand miles; so that it may justly be considered as the greatest island in the world. It is of a pyriform shape; its shores rude, with projecting promontories, and is divided by the equator into two unequal portions. The far greater part of *Borneo* next to the sea, especially the northern, consists of swamps, covered with forests of trees of numberless species and great sizes, which penetrate for scores of miles towards the centre of the island. These unstable muddy flats are divided by rivers, which branch into multitudes of canals, and are the only roads into the interior parts. Lofty mountains are said to rise in the middle of the island; many are volcanic, and often occasion tremendous earthquakes.

THIS great island is little known, except merely on the coasts, and even those remain yet so imperfectly explored, that less can be said of it than of many smaller tracts. So unstable are the swampy out-skirts, that in the attempts to establish factories, the *Europeans* have been obliged to build them on piles driven into the ground; or, after the manner of the country, to erect in the rivers their houses on posts, fixed to floats formed of bodies of great trees, and those moored by rattans to those growing on shore, to prevent their being carried away by the floods. In

such a manner are many of the towns of *Borneo* constructed; they rise and fall with the tide, which here flows but once in the twenty-four hours, and that only in the day. At spring tide, these towns on the *Banjar* river experience the rise and fall of twelve feet.

THE whole coasts are in the hands of *Malayans*, *Moors*, *Macassars*, and even *Japanese*, who have perhaps for centuries driven the antient inhabitants into the interior parts. The aborigines are of a black complexion, a middle stature, with long and black hair, and generally better featured than the *Guinea Negroes*, feeble in their bodies, and very indolent and inactive. The women small, handsome, and of a better color than the men. Their general religion is of a mongrel kind of *Mahometanism*. These maintain a feudal government under chieftains, mis-called by our sailors, kings. The seat of the principal is at *Tatas*, near to *Bandar Masseen*, some miles up the country on the northern side, and seated on a great river, which for many miles is twice as broad as the *Thames* at *Gravesend*, and bounded by trees of most stupendous height. It is navigable far beyond *Bandar Masseen* for the largest ships, and is greatly frequented by the *Chinese* jonks; the river is called *China* for that reason. We are not acquainted with the length of its navigation; but it rises in the very middle of the island, and runs all the way due south. On this river we attempted to form a settlement under the Mr. *Cunningham* we have before mentioned; but by some imprudencies gave offence to the inhabitants, and the greater part of our people were massacred. The same fate has attended other factories of different *European* nations who
have

have endeavored to form settlements at *Succadana*, *Samba*, and many other places. *Tatas* has its sultan. These sovereigns command the trade of the island, and furnish the *European* ships, who happen to arrive, with cargoes of pepper, the staple of the country; that article is brought down from the interior parts, and sold to the *Europeans*, or to the commercial *Asiatic* nations.

PRODUCTIONS
OF.

It is to Captain *Daniel Beeckman* that we owe the best account of *Borneo*; he visited it in the beginning of this century, and published his account in the year 1718. At p. 36 he gives the following list of the productions of the country, which abounds with pepper, the best dragon's blood, bezoar, most excellent camphor, pine apples, citrons, oranges, lemons, water melons, musk melons, plantains, banana, coco nuts, and all sorts of fruit that are generally found in any part of the *East Indies*; the mountains yield diamonds, gold, tin and iron; the forests, honey, cotton, deer, goats, buffaloes, wild oxen, wild hogs, small horses, bears, tigers, elephants, and a multitude of monkeys.

PEPPER.

THE pepper grows far up the country, and is collected by the very poorest people only; they have all the different sorts, black, white, and long.

SANGUIS
DRACONIS.

Sanguis Draconis, or dragon's blood, is a gum, the exudation of certain trees, of a bloody color. There is a conjecture that this is the *Cinnaberis* of *Dioscorides*, lib. v. c. 69. *Pliny*, lib. xxxiii. c. 7, says that the name is *Indian*; and then fables, that it is the *Sanies* of the dragon oppressed by the weight of an elephant expiring with the bite, and that the *Cinnaberis* is the mixed blood of each animal. The ancients procured under this notion the real drug, and used it in medicine. It was often adulterated

terated with the blood of goats; the genuine kind was sold at a great rate.

THE trees or shrubs which we know to produce this medicine in our dispensatory are the *Dracæna Draco*, of which *Vandelli* has given a good figure in his monograph on the subject. According to *Kaempfer*, *Amœn. Exot.* 554, another of the vegetables it is extracted from is a *Palmapius Rottani Dsferenang*, one of the *Rotangs* described by *Rumphius* under the name of *Palmijuncus Draco*, v. p. 115. tab. 58. fig. 1. This grows in the thick and almost impervious forests of *Java*.

ANOTHER kind is the produce of the *Santalum Rubrum*, or SANDAL WOOD. *Red Sanders*; and again, from the *Dracæna Terminalis* of *Linæus*, *Rumph.* iv. p. 18. tab. 34, called in *Ternate*, *Ngassi*, or *Hassi*. This species grows in *Borneo*, and bears a fruit, says *Beeckman*, as red as a cherry; the juice, the best in the world, is extracted from the tree, and the color tried by rubbing it on paper. The natives bring it in drops, wrapped in leaves; but are so apt to adulterate it, that we do not chuse to purchase without previous examination.

ANOTHER kind is procured from the *Gladiolus Odoratus Indicus*, *Rumph.* v. p. 185. tab. 73. For further accounts I must refer to that *Pliny* of the *Indies* in the places cited, to vol. ii. p. 252.; and to *Kaempfer*, 551 to 557. The drug, from whatsoever tree or plant it be gotten, maintains its place in our dispensatory.

AT times a considerable quantity of gold has been brought GOLD. here, which is found in the mines in the interior parts of the country. Some is melted into bars, and usually adulterated by a cover

cover of base metal. The natives have a very just notion of the lord of the *irritamenta malorum*, for they say, that the devil is sole master of the gold and diamond mines.

DIAMONDS.

DIAMONDS form another article of commerce, but they are far less valuable than those of *Golconda*.

BEES-WAX.

BEES-WAX, in cakes of about thirty-four pounds, is common at *Sambas*, which being the common money of that part of the island, was wont to be bartered with the *Chinese* for various necessaries. Pearls of considerable beauty are said to be another article of exchange in the same country.

BEZOAR.

THE bezoar found in the monkeys has a most superstitious value, and is sold for four or five times its weight in silver.

CAMPHOR.

THE unrefined camphor of *Borneo*, is reckoned superior to any in the world. We are not acquainted with the tree which produces that valuable drug.

EDIBLE
NESTS.

THE edible (swallows) nests are found in vast abundance; these, and the *Bambu* walking canes, form two other articles of trade.

OURANG
OUTANG.

IN the list of quadrupeds is the *Ourang Outang*; there appears to be two species, one that never exceeds two feet and an half in height; see Mr. *Vosmaer's* account, p. 12, tab. xiv. xv. and *Hist. Quad.* i. p. 180. tab. '36. which I have taken the liberty of copying from M. *Vosmaer*. Mr. *Beeckman* speaks of some species growing to the height of six feet; he bought a young one, which was stronger than any man in his ship, but it died before it was a year old. *Borneo* has abundance of these animals. It swarms also with variety of baboons and monkeys, so this, *Celebes*,

Celebes, and another island, may probably have been the *insula Satyrorum* of *Ptolemy*.

THE *Ourang Outang* is found also in *Java*; *Hamilton** saw one in that island which was four feet high, and mentions a smaller species called *Oumpaes*. He confirms the account of the grave or melancholy habit of the greater species; of its lighting a fire, and blowing it with its mouth; and of its broiling a fish to eat with its boiled rice, imitative of the custom of the human race.

THE aborigines of *Borneo* are called *Byajos*; they inhabit the interior parts, live under chieftains, and are an independent people, possessing their proper language and religion; the last is called *Paganism*, yet they pay no respect to idols; but offer sacrifices of sweet scented wood to one supreme beneficent Deity, who in other worlds rewards the just and punishes the wicked. They marry only one wife, are strictly faithful to their nuptial vows, and have the character of general honesty. Mr. *Beeckman* makes a different report, but fairly confesses that he received it from the *Banjareens*, who will not suffer the *Europeans* to have any intercourse with the natives, and tell many frightful tales of their barbarity. The *Byajos* often come down the river to the port of *Masseen*, in ill shaped praws, with gold dust, diamonds, rattans, bezoar, and other articles of commerce, of which the *Banjareens* are sole factors, and consequently highly interested in keeping the pretended savages from our knowledge.

THE *Byajos* are taller and stronger than the other inhabitants; they go naked, excepting a small wrapper about their loins;

* Account of the *East Indies*, ii. p. 131.

they stain their bodies with blue, and by weights affixed to their ears when young, stretch them till they fall on their shoulders. The chieftains pull out their fore teeth, and substitute others of gold, and by way of ornament fling strings of tigers teeth round their necks and bodies. Their arms are lances and poisoned arrows; some of them lead a piratical life in the great rivers, and are most formidable enemies.

TIGERS.

LET me here observe that tigers, those cruel animals, swarm in this island, beyond which they happily cease; nor are they known in any of the islands to the north or to the east of *Borneo*.

SAMBAAR
POINT.

AFTER navigating along the northern coast of the island, we arrive, in Lat. $2^{\circ} 28'$, on the point of *Sambaar*. Between this and the isle of *Billetou* to the west, is a channel of a hundred and fifty miles in breadth. Near to the west of that island is the small isle of *Salt*, and then the isle of *Banca*, all belonging to *Java*.

ISLAND OF
SALT AND
BANCA.SUCCADANA
AND SAMBAS.

FROM *Sambaar* point the coast turns towards the north. In Lat. $0^{\circ} 15'$ south, is *Succadana*, and in Lat. 2° north is *Sambas*, both at times frequented for the sake of commerce. From *Tanjong* point the island trends to the north-east. The city of *Borneo* stands in about Lat. $5^{\circ} 25'$ north, on a large river, in the bottom of a bay.

CITY OF
BORNEO.

WHEN the famous navigator *Von Noort* was there in 1601, it consisted of three thousand houses, all built on posts and floating planks, in the manner we have described, so that whenever the sultan chose to change his position, he would move with all his city to another part of the river. *Von Noort* found this port much

much frequented by the *Cbinese*, who to this day seem to be the greatest and most constant traders to *Borneo* of all the *Asiatic* nations.

FROM Lat. 6° north, to *Tangio Sampanmangco*, the most northern promontory of *Borneo*, in Lat. 7°, the coast changes its nature, being skirted all the way with a lofty chain of mountains; and within are appearances of others of very uncertain extent; that northern headland has another correspondent, called *Inorantang*, facing likewise the north; between both is the deep bay of *Malbordoo*, penetrating far to the south; opposite to the last headland is the small island of *Banguay*, lofty and mountainous, as if rent from it by some violent convulsions.

ISLAND OF
BANGUEY.

A LITTLE to the west of that island, in Lat. 7° 20', is the isle *Balambangan*, composed of sand and swamps, and famous for the intention of the *East India* company, in 1773, to form on it a vast *emporium* of the commodities of *China*, and of all this great eastern archipelago. We got the cession of this little spot (then uninhabited) from the king of *Soolo*; we took possession of it at a vast expence, according to *Raynal** it cost us £.375,000. A company of *European* troops, and a number of *Seapoys*, were detained for the protection of the settlement; and a colony of *Malayes* from *Bencoolen*, and another of *Cbinese*, were induced to establish themselves there. We could not have fixed on a more unwholesome situation; the diseases of the climate attacked both the military and the colonists, and very few survived the sickly season, so that scarcely one in ten outlived the monsoon: the *Abbe Raynal* asserts that we were attacked, and the factory destroyed, and insinuates it

ISLAND OF BA-
LAMBANGAN.

* Hist. vol. ii. p. 132.

to have been done by the instigation of the *Dutch* or *Spaniards*, jealous of their commercial interests in that neighborhood.

MANILLA
ISLANDS.

AT a small distance to the north, about Lat. 7°, begins the vast group of the *Philippine* islands; these are much more probably the *Maniolæ* of *Ptolemy*, than the lesser *Andaman*, which *D'Anville* supposes it to have been. These islands were known to the antients by the *Indian* name, which is still retained in *Manilla*; *Ptolemy* speaks of them as ten islands immediately beyond the *tres insulæ Satyrorum*, or *Borneo*, &c. They were first discovered by the great *Magellan*, who came in sight of them on April 17th 1521, and named them the *Archipelago* of *St. Lazarus*. He landed on one of them called *Maetan*, near to *Zebu*, where, according to *Pigafetta*, a companion and eye witness, he, with eight or nine of his men, was slain in an encounter with the natives.

WHEN
DISCOVERED.

THE discovery of these islands was completed in 1541, by a *Spaniard* of the name of *Ruy Lopez de Villalobos*, who named them the *Philippine*, in honor of *Philip* prince of *Spain*, afterwards *Philip II.* We chuse to retain the antient name the *Manillas*.

ZEBU.

ISLAND OF
LUCONIA.

THE first settlement made by the *Spaniards* in these islands was not till the year 1565, when *Michael Lopez de Lagaspi* built a town in the isle of *Zebu*. He secured it by a small garrison, and then proceeded to the conquest of other islands more worthy of his arms. He sailed into a fine bay in the island of *Manilla* or *Luconia*, and was, in 1571, the founder of the city of *Manilla*, so celebrated for its opulence, and for being the common repository and place of exchange of the productions of both the *Indies*;

one

one may also say, those of the old and the new world; of *Europe*, of *India*, and of *China*; and in return it receives the silver of *Potosi*. The indolence of the *Spaniards* will not suffer these islands to produce any one article of commerce, a little gold excepted, brought down the floods into the channels of the rivers. The group certainly contains rich mines of the precious metal, but as wealth flows in such abundance with very little trouble to the colonists, they will not be at the pains of exploring the veins. *Luconia* also produces abundance of excellent iron and copper. GOLD.

THE fruitfulness of soil is a perpetual reproach to the slothfulness of its lords. A very few exceptions are to be found; one friend to the island introduced the *Coco tree*, *Theobroma cacao*, *Catesby*, Suppl. tab. 6, which is cultivated with such success, as to become almost the support of the inhabitants, by giving them the favorite food of the *Spaniards*, chocolate; indigo, which grows spontaneously, owes of late years its use in their manufactories to the sagacity of an individual. It was not till the year 1744, that the sluggish *Spaniards* ever knew the culture of *European* grains or esculents. As to the native productions, it possesses every tree or fruit common to the torrid zone, and numbers probably peculiar to itself, few only of which are brought to view, and that by the industry of a *Sonnerat*. INDIGO.

THE unwise expulsion of the *Jesuits* will long retard, possibly for ever prevent, the improvement of the *Manilla* islands. The domains of that intelligent order were covered with cattle innumerable; their meadows stretched numbers of miles, watered and fertilized by the rivers of the country.

Manilla,

CITY OF
MANILLA.

Manilla, by being the mere repository of the goods of other nations, grew into a most flourishing city; the streets regular, the churches and publick buildings superb. A splendid luxury pervades every part, in the appearance of dress, and equipage, and inside of the houses of the proud and lazy colonists.

THE port of *Manilla* is at *Cavite*, three leagues distant, and is subject to many inconveniences; being greatly infested with the worm, the *teredo navalis*, which in a little time would render the galleons, and the vessels which trade to *Manilla*, incapable of keeping the sea; neither is it secure from the north and north-west winds; besides, ships lying there are obliged to send far for water, and to employ for that purpose the flat boats of the country.

THE city of *Manilla* is fortified, well built, and the streets very regular, but the third part is occupied by convents; the number of christians is computed at about twelve thousand. *Gomez Peres de las Marignas* surrounded it with walls in 1590.

ACAPULCO
SHIPS.

IT is from hence the great commerce between *Manilla* and *Acapulco*, on the coast of *Mexico*, is carried on, in one and sometimes in two ships, sent annually, fitted out at the expence of the king, but freighted by the merchants. They are of an enormous size, heavy and unwieldy, as big as a first rate man of war, and having a complement of twelve hundred men; the lesser is above twelve hundred tons burden, has from three hundred and fifty to six hundred hands, passengers included, and carries fifty guns, but often mounts only thirty-six. It leaves *Manilla* the middle of *July*, but does not reach *Acapulco* till the middle of *January*. One miracle of this voyage is, that notwithstanding they put on
board

board all the water they can stow, consistent with the full cargo, they depend for a supply from the heavens, between Lat. 30° and 40°, and hazard the most dreadful of deaths, should their expectations be disappointed; when they arrive in these latitudes, they prepare their mats, which they spread to direct the deluge of rain into various vessels, and, wonderful to say, there is not an instance in which their hopes have failed.

Manilla is the great magazine of all the goods of *India*, *China*, and *Europe*, which are laid up here annually to be conveyed across the *Pacific* ocean, to supply the wants or luxuries of the new world. "There are," as the editor of lord *Anson's* voyage informs us, at p. 237, "spices, all sorts of *Chinese* silks and manufactures, particularly silk stockings, of which I have heard that no less than fifty thousand pair were the usual number shipped on board the annual ship; vast quantities of *Indian* stuffs, as calicoes and chintz, which are much worn in *America*, together with minuter articles, as goldsmiths work, &c. which is principally done at the city of *Manilla* itself by the *Chinese*; for it is said there are at least twenty thousand *Chinese* who constantly reside there, either as servants, manufacturers, or brokers; all these different commodities are collected at *Manilla*, thence to be transported annually, in one or more ships, to the port of *Acapulco* in the kingdom of *Mexico*."

THE return from the new world is only in silver, either in specie or virgin metal; the author of Lord *Anson's* voyage, confesses to only 1,313,843 pieces of eight, and 35,682 ounces of virgin silver, or £.400,000 of our money, having been found in

the *Manilla* ship, out of which the family have realized their vast estate. Even when the ship arrives safe, the treasure is of little advantage to the *Spaniards*; it is instantly dispersed over half the world, to pay for the merchandize of its outward voyage.

MANILLA TAKEN IN 1762.

THE city of *Manilla* was besieged and taken by the *English* in 1762. Our little squadron, under vice admiral *Cornish*, appeared before it on *September* 23d, our land forces were under colonel *Draper*; after a short resistance the city was taken by storm, with as little slaughter as the nature of circumstances would admit. The island of *Luconia*, and every island dependent on it, surrendered to our arms; a large sum was accepted to save the place from plunder, hostages given for the payment, and bills drawn by the archbishop or viceroy, which in part were never accepted, and our soldiers and seamen deprived of the reward due to their valor.

THIS archipelago consists of about twelve or thirteen greater islands, with small ones innumerable, divided from each other by narrow channels of very difficult navigation, all of them mountainous, and many of them volcanic. *Manilla*, the largest and most northern, is a hundred and fifteen *French* leagues in length, not reckoning the peninsula of *Camarines*, which juts irregularly from the main body, and extends far to the south; *Raynal* represents all the islands as terribly majestic. They are covered with *basaltes*, with *lava*, with *scoriæ*, with black glass, with melted iron, with grey and friable stones filled with the wrecks of the animal and vegetable kingdoms, with sulphur kept in a state of fusion by the continual action of subterraneous fires, and with

with burning waters which communicate with hidden flames. All these great accidents of nature, are the effect of extinguished volcanoes, of some that are still burning, and of others that are forming in these deep cavities, where combustible materials are perpetually in agitation.

EARTHQUAKES are frequent and sometimes tremendous. Mr. EARTHQUAKES.
Pye, in the *Philosophical Transactions* *, gives an account of one of uncommon horror in 1750, which lasted for three months, with almost continual tremblings, and at last broke out in an eruption, from a small island, in the middle of a lake, round which the bottom is unfathomable. The third day after the commencement of the eruption, there arose four more small islands all burning; and about a mile distance from one there is a continual fire which issues from the water, where there is no ground for upwards of an hundred fathoms deep.

It is generally supposed that before the arrival of the *Euro-peans*, the *Chinese* had possessed themselves of the sea coasts of these islands. The *Japanese* also boast of having been once lords of the *Philippines*, and the vicinity to both those empires may make it probable.

THE *Chinese* were so numerous in *Manilla* about the year 1600, as to excite in the *Spaniards* the greatest fear of the danger arising from any plots they might enter into against the colonists. The *Spaniards*, assisted by the *Japanese* and other foreigners, took the usual method of preventing them, by putting no less than twenty-five thousand to the sword; the massacre of these people was far greater than that of *Batavia*. The *Spaniards*

CHINESE
MASSACRE.

* Vol. xlix. p. 458.

assert that the *Chinese* had actually begun to revolt, and had murdered several of the *Europeans*. The *Chinese* charge the horrible transaction on the *Europeans*, and say it was excited by their avarice, in order to make themselves masters of the rich effects of their countrymen. The emperor sent an ambassador to demand satisfaction, and spoke in high terms of the revenge he would take; all ended by a pacification; the *Chinese* fleets resorted to *Manilla* in as great a number as ever, and the suburbs were soon re-peopled with inhabitants. The wealth that we are told the *Chinese* brought into the islands was unspeakable. The Jesuits were expelled the country in 1768, and in the year following, by the bigotry of the governor, every one of the *Chinese* were banished from the *Philippine* islands, since which trade and the arts have declined, and depopulation and distress promise to be the consequences of so imprudent a measure.

NATIVES.

IN the mountainous parts of the islands are remnants of the original inhabitants, a most singular race of men, who through an excessive love of liberty, have relapsed into a state of nature. Those who inhabit the foot of a mountain are mortal enemies to those that reside at the top, and both are equally hated by those who live in the middle; happy picture of enthusiastic independency! They are seen wandering singly amidst the woods, armed with bows and arrows; naked, excepting the skin of a goat flung over their shoulders; they lodge in hollow trees, or hollows of the rocks; have no notion of society, and, like the primæval inhabitants of the world,

Venerem incertam rapientes, more ferarum.

CURLED
HEADED
INDIANS.

THESE men are strongly made, of haggard countenances, black,
with

with curled hair like the negroes, and called by the *Spaniards*, *Negrillos*. They certainly are of the same race as the *Papuans* or people of *New Guinea*, who might originally have spread themselves over this tract. These curled headed tribes are found in most of the other islands. *Navarette* mentions other black *Indians*; the men paint themselves with white, the women with other colors. These, and other *Indian* people, often descend on the *Spanish* settlements, and commit horrible murders. Some of them, like the antient *Scythians*, make drinking cups of the skulls of their enemies.

THERE are other *Indians* that profess a sort of dependency on the *Spaniards*, and have an *Alcayde* among them; yet their manners are barbarous; they are brave, but ferocious; and appear to have been descended from the *Malayans*, settled here in very early times. They are called *Tagalese*, and the *Negrillos* pretend, that they had been originally their slaves. Their arms are bows and arrows; they took part with the *Spaniards* during the siege of the capital; and ignorant of the laws of nations, slew in the most savage manner our admiral's secretary, carrying a flag of truce, and even the nephew of the *Spanish* Governor, who attempted to rescue him from their fury. The strength of their arms was fatally experienced by that gallant officer major *More*, who fell transfixed by an arrow in leading our troops to the storm.

I SHALL now mention a few particulars respecting the natural history of the *Manillas*. It is not to be wondered that in one so abundant in volcanoes, there should be found springs of hot water. The most noted is that which appears two leagues from

NATURAL
HISTORY.

K 2

Calamba;

Calamba ; the stream which runs from it is of a boiling heat ; and raised the liquor in M. *de Reaumur's* thermometer to the height of 69 degrees, even at the distance of a league from the source. M. *Sonnerat* observed five shrubs, the roots of which were drenched by the stream, and the top enveloped in the vapor, yet grew with vigor. At the same time the swallows which happened to skim the brook, at the height of seven or eight feet from the surface, fell down motionless.

BASHEE
ISLANDS.

THE *Bashee* islands lie midway between *Manilla* and *Formosa* ; the middlemost of them is, according to Lord *Anson*, in Lat. 2° 4' north. I speak of them here notwithstanding they belong to neither one or the other. *Dampier*, in the year 1687, being engaged in these seas in a buccaneering expedition, wished for a temporary concealment. He had seen in certain charts, the figure V. which denoted their number *. He sailed to the spot, and found them to correspond in position and number. None of them had names, so he bestowed on them those of *Orange*, *Grafton*, *Monmouth*, *Goat*, and *Bashee*, the last from a sort of beer made of the boiled juice of the sugar cane, and some small black berries, which was put into jars to settle, and was thought by our seamen an excellent liquor, capable of giving the pleasure of ebriety, without the bad effects. The natives sold it to them in plenty, for which reason they made it the general name of the islands.

SINGULAR
VILLAGES.

Monmouth and *Grafton* isles are very lofty, with a numerous succession of precipices one above another. On these the natives build their villages, which affords the singular prospect

* *Dampier's voyage*, i. 420.

of three or four rows of small houses, erected on posts, and wattled with boughs. They have no other way of getting to their habitations but by a ladder, which is pulled up after them, if they mean to ascend to the upper villages, or to secure themselves from an assault. These two islands are the most populous, as they have more of these precipices. *Bashee* island has but one precipice, and in consequence only one town. *Orange* is lofty, yet so plain as to furnish no spot fitted for the site of their villages, and is therefore uninhabited.

THE produce of these islands are a few of the tropical fruits, PRODUCE.
pine apples, sugar canes, plantains, bananas, calabashes, yams, and potatoes. These are planted in the vallies, which are well watered with small streams; they are also well wooded, but the trees do not grow to any large size. Their animals are hogs and goats in plenty; their poultry few; among the wild fowl, parquets and some other small birds.

THE natives are short and squat, round visaged, with low NATIVES.
foreheads and thick eye-brows; short low noses, eyes small and hazel, but larger than those of the *Chinese*; lips and mouth of a middle size, hair black, thick, lank, and cut short, so as just to cover the ears. The description of these people agrees so exactly with that of the *Japanese* given by *Kaempfer**, that there cannot be any doubt of their origin.

THEIR government is quite patriarchal; their religion has no GOVERNMENT.
exterior rites, but probably is mental, as is common with many orientalists. There is no appearance of idols on any of their islands: They certainly have laws; for *Dampier* saw the crime of theft punished in a young man who was buried alive in the

* Hist. of Japan, i. p. 95.

presence of a great multitude assembled on the occasion. Their manners were inoffensive, friendly, and honest, not only among themselves, but to the new visitants, who possibly were the first *Europeans* they had seen.

IN general the men went naked, excepting the usual wrapper about their loins; some had jackets of plantain leaves; the rudest, says *Dampier*, of all clothing. The women had a strong thick short petticoat of cotton, made of the lesser cotton plant, the product of their own isles. Both sexes wore large ear-rings of a yellow metal, which was found in their mountains; it was heavy, and, like the paler gold, it faded with time, but the natives restored it to its original brightness, by smearing it over with a red earth, and flinging it into a fire till it was red hot. Our navigator had no means of proving whether it was gold.

GOLD.

BOATS.

TO the women was left the care of the plantations. The men were engaged in fishing; they built with much skill their small boats, which resembled the *Deal* yawls, formed of very narrow planks, fastened with pins and nails. They had also larger boats, which carried forty or fifty men, and were rowed by twelve or fourteen oars on a side. It seems as if they went to the island of *Manilla* for their iron; which they manufactured at home. From thence they get their other only import, pieces of buffaloes hides, with which they make their defensive armor, or buff coats: their sole offensive weapons are lances headed with iron; all this implies the fear of enemies, and makes it probable that they are subject to the attacks of the piratical *Indians*.

ARMS.

MANILLAS
AGAIN.

AFTER this digression, let me return to the great group of the *Manillas*. The island of *Mindora* lies south of that of *Manilla*; and

is

is very lofty and mountainous; many of the natives pay tribute to the *Spaniards*. *Sonnerat** says, that most voyagers assert, that there is a race of men in this island which have tails: the same is feigned of certain people in *Borneo*, but the fact turns out that they happen to have the *Os Coccygis* a little more elongated than is usual in the human species.

SOUTH of *Mindora* is the cluster of small isles called the *Calamianes*, with others still smaller to the east of them. The island of *Paragua* stretches from the *Calamianes* near seventy leagues in length; and at the southern end approaches the isles of *Balambangan* off the coast of *Borneo*. The *Spaniards* have here some tributary *Indians*; part of the island is said to be subject to a sultan in *Borneo*. CALAMIANES.

ALL these islands form the western boundary of a great gulph: The rest of the *Manillas*, and the *Soolo Archipelago*, are on the north and east sides; the end of *Borneo* is on the south. A few small isles are scattered over the middle. To go on with the farther account of the island; *Manduaque*, *Masbate*, and numbers of small isles, fill the part next to *Luconia* or *Manilla*. *Samal*, a large island, faces the ocean on their outside to the east. Its promontory, *El Spirito santo*, is remarkable by the capture of the rich *Manilla* ship by lord *Anson*, it being the first of the islands which those vessels make in their course from *Acapulco* to their port of *Manilla*. GREAT CENTRAL BAY IN THE MIDST OF THE MANILLAS.

PANAY-BUGLAS, or isle of *Negros*, *Zebu* and *Leyte*, with the lesser isle of *Bobol*, range nearly east and west, parallel to each other, a little to the south of the preceding. The principal settle- PANAY.

* Voyage aux Indes, ii. 114.

ments

ments of the *Spaniards* are *Ho-Ho* and *Antigue*, in the island of *Panay*; but off *Antigue* is the sole anchorage, and that only in the months of *November*, *December*, and *January*. The inhabitants of this island are infinitely more industrious than those of *Luconia*; they have a manufactory of handkerchiefs, and a sort of linen composed of cotton, and the fibres of a certain plant of the country; they clothe themselves with the coarser kinds, and dispose of the rest among the neighboring isles. This island is most exuberantly fertile, and very populous; some authors make the numbers of inhabitants to exceed sixteen thousand, and assert that there are fourteen parishes belonging to the monks of St. *Augustine*, three benefices of seculars, and formerly a college of Jesuits. Notwithstanding the happy soil of *Panay*, the inhabitants are discouraged from taking advantage of that blessing, by reason of the neglect of the government, which leaves them unprotected against the depredations of the piratical *Malayes*, who land, plunder, and carry away prisoners all those who cannot escape into the woods. These pirates are *Mahometans* of *Borneo*, *Mindanao*, and other islands between the *Manillas* and the *Moluccas*. They infest the coasts to a high degree, and will carry away people almost from under the walls of the capital, and sell them for slaves in *Borneo*, and even in *Batavia*. They not only seize the smaller fishing vessels, but even ships richly laden.

ANIMALS.

THE country abounds with deer, wild hogs, buffaloes, oxen, and horses; the two last run at liberty, and are common to the whole island.

ZEBU.

ZEBU is a small island, but remarkable for having been the first

first which the *Spaniards* colonized. It is pretended that there were, at the time the *Europeans* arrived, three thousand families of warlike *Indians*. The *Spaniards* have had, wherever they came, a happy talent in reducing the redundancy of people.

HERE, in 1598, *Philip* erected the town, built by *Logaspi*, into a city, and dignified it with an episcopal foundation; an *Augustine*, *Pietro de Agurto*, first filled the see. This island was indulged with sending ships to *Calao* in *Peru*, but after the *Spaniards* had made the conquest of *Luconia*, and given to its capital the privilege of the *Manilla* ships, the trade of *Zebu* declined fast; infomuch that its city is now sunk into a village. The passage from hence to the new world was far more expeditious than that from *Manilla*, having been performed in two months, and the return in three, and seldom without the discovery of some islands in the vast Pacific.

WE have before said, that on *Matta* or *Maetan*, or possibly the *Masbate* of modern maps, a small adjacent island, *Magellan*, like his illustrious compeer *Cook*, met with a premature death from the hands of savages.

MACTAN.

THE island of *Mindanao*, or *Magindanao*, is the last and most southern of the great group. Many writers separate *Mindanao* from the *Manilla* or *Philippine* islands, among others our judicious countryman Mr. *Dalrymple*. Though so very near as evidently to form one of that vast archipelago, the inhabitants may differ in manners, but the productions of all are nearly similar. The *Spaniards* have on it some unprofitable settlements, the chief is at *Sambouange*, in Lat. 6° 54' N. on the south side of the island. They have fortified it with a citadel of stone and bricks,

ISLE OF
MINDANAO.

and with a wooden fort, erected to check the excursion of the corsairs of *Yolo*; but in vain; they cannot even protect their own subjects who happen to be out of the reach of their cannon.

EXTENT.

THE island extends east and west about ninety leagues, is triangular, and the shores greatly indented by bays; the circumference is said to be about eight hundred miles. It is very mountainous; the vallies consist of a rich soil, black, fat, prodigiously fruitful, and finely watered with the purest rills: the sides of the mountains rocky, yet well clothed with trees of large growth. The beauty of scenery in various parts is unspeakable: we are obliged to Mr. *Forrest* for giving us some idea of it in his Voyage to *New Guinea*; in plate 19, is a view of *Tetyan* harbor, of *Labugan*, and of the circular harbor of *Ubal*, in the isle of *Bunwoot*, on the east side of the bay of *Illano*, near the great island.

NATIVES:

Mindanao is inhabited by several different nations, speaking various languages, governed by sultans or rajahs. Mr. *Forrest*, and our faithful voyager *Dampier*, give accurate accounts of the

HARAFORAS.

manners of the country, but particularly the first. The *Haraforas*, the primitive people, now driven into the interior parts, are highly taxed and oppressed by the *Mahometan* nations who possess the coasts. *Dampier** describes what he names the *Mindanayans*, properly so called, as men of mean stature, small limbs, strait bodies, little heads, oval faces, flat foreheads, small black eyes, short low noses, pretty large mouths, thin red lips, black teeth, black strait hair, tawny skins, inclining more to brighter yellow than other *Indians*; and adds, that they are of good understanding, ingenious, and active, when they chuse to exert themselves, otherwise, like all other *Indians*, extremely indo-

* Voyages, vol. i. p. 324.

lent; stately in their gait, but very civil to strangers; vindictive, and given to the crime of poisoning. The dresses of the inhabitants is given in one of Mr. *Forrest's* plates, representing the nuptials of two young people of rank.

THE capital town is on the great bay of *Illano*, on the south side of the island, in Lat. $7^{\circ} 20'$; the houses, even the palace, are supported on posts, from fourteen to twenty feet high, to keep them clear of the water in the season of inundations. Captain *Forrest*, in his *Voyage to New Guinea**, mentions the *Lano*, a great lake far inland; it is about sixty miles in circumference, and in one place some hundred fathoms deep, in others ten, twenty, and thirty; has four islands, and abounds with fish. The inhabitants of its banks are called *Illanos*, and amount to thirty thousand, intermixed with *Haraforas*, all of whom are said to be very much civilized.

LANO LAKE.

IN mentioning the productions of this archipelago, I shall just distinguish the few that, with great uncertainty, are thought peculiar to *Mindanao*. Gold is common to all. It has its saltpetre cave, from which much of that article is extracted; on the roofs are infinite clusters of small bats, the dung of which is supposed to be one cause of the salt; a brook of a most offensive taste and smell, and of a sky blue color, issues from the mountain which incloses the cavern.

PRODUCTIONS.

THESE islands seem to produce all the animals common to those adjacent with the addition of an ugly hog, with great knobs over the eyes, evidently my *Æthiopian Boar*, Hist. Quad. i. N° 76; numerous in the woods, and very lean, but sweet.

QUADRUPEDS.

* P. 273.

THE *Civet Weefel*, i. N° 274. The species which produces the perfume is a native of these islands; and the *Foffane*, N° 280, is another species of spotted *Weefel*.

THE *Dugung* is a species of *Walrus* which inhabits these seas; as yet we are acquainted with only the head.

*Dampier** mentions a *Manatee*, which does not weigh above six hundred weight; but he commends the flesh as being very sweet.

BIRDS.

THE Birds are all enumerated in the *Faunula* of my *Indian Zoology*, and may be known by their trivial names, and references to M. *Sonnerat*; yet I shall mention a few distinguished by beauty, or any striking property.

THE *White Turtle*, *Sonnerat*, Voy. N. Guinea, tab. 20, is of a most glossy whiteness, with a blood-red spot on the breast, as if it had received a stab in that part. The *Quail* of *Luconia*, tab. 24, is the least of the genus, being only four inches long.

THE *Sbrike*, tab. 25, flies swiftly in the air, and can balance itself like a swallow; is an inveterate enemy to the raven, which it never fails to attack, and in the end to put to flight.

THE *Antique Sbrike*, tab. 114, is singular for the great hook of its upper mandible hanging far over the lower.

Parrots are very numerous, and of various species; they enliven the woods with their brilliant colors, and deafen people by their cries.

THE *Jacana*, tab. 45, is most remarkable, not only by the vast length of toes and claws, characters of the genus, but by the

* Voyages, i. p. 321.

three slender shafts issuing from the greater feathers of each wing, and extending to the tail, and finished with webs like other feathers.

THE bird called by M. Sonnerat, p. 86. tab. 49, *Le Paon Sauvage de l'isle de Lucon*, is evidently a plover; the bill is long, a little thicker near the point; on the head is a very long crest, passing horizontal far beyond the hind part of the head, and ending in a point; thighs naked far above the knee; it has only three toes, and those are nearly semi-palmated; crest, head, neck, and breast, bright grey, barred with black; the top of the crest quite black; belly white; back, wings, and tail plain brown; length from the tip of the tail to the end three feet. M. Sonnerat says, that this species is found near the Cape of Good Hope; but surely he mistakes the *Umbre*, Brown's *Illustr.* tab. 35, for this bird.

Le Secretaire, tab. 50. *Latbam*, i. p. 20. tab. 2, that singular vulture, a compound of many genera, is found here as well as in the Cape of Good Hope.

THE *crested Spoonbill*, tab. 52, has its head ornamented with a large crest, beginning a little beyond the bill, and falling behind the head in a great bush; the feathers have unconnected webs, like the plumes of the *Egrets*.

IN *Panay*, is a very small *Thrush*, tab. 73, not bigger than our *Hedge Sparrow*, of a most beautiful violet color, blue and black, all changeable; it has a most charming note, for which reason it is called the *musician*; they live in flocks of thousands, and make their nests in the pigeon-houses.

THE *Coliou*, tab. 74, and the crested *Coliou* of *Panay*, tab. 75,
are

are distinguished by the vast length of their tails; that of the first strait, of the other incurvated.

THE *Hornbill*, tab. 83. *Latham*, i. 353; the bill, as usual, great and incurvated, and each mandible marked across with several prominent moldings of a brown color, and the intermediate furrows pale yellow; the accessory bill is strait, and ends abrupt, about half the length of the real.

THE *Philippine Hornbill*, *Latham*, i. 345. *Pl. Enl.* 873, is black above, white beneath; the bill is vast, with the accessory bill convex at the top and in front, one third black, the hind part white; this bird is as large as a great fowl, and the beak nine inches long.

THE *Manilla Hornbill*, *Latham*, i. 354. *Pl. Enl.* 891, has a simple bill; the head, neck, breast, and belly are white; beneath the cheek is a black spot; back and wings black.

THE above, and two species hereafter to be mentioned, are natives of these islands and of the *Moluccas*; their food is fruit; they inhabit the highest trees, and are the grotesque birds of the *Indian* archipelagos.

PLANTS.

RESPECTING the trees, shrubs, or plants of the *Manillas*, I must content myself with giving the few engraven by M. *Sonnerat*, or described by that most industrious naturalist.

THE *Sapotte Negro*, tab. 14, a species of *Achras*, is a small tree, with a round green fruit, containing four kernels, in shape of an almond, much admired by the *Indians*.

THE *Berkias*, tab. 48, is a shrub bearing a flower of an elegant form. *Sonnerat* puts it under the genus of the *Pandouquaqua*,

quaqua, a barbarous name. The *Chiococca Racemosa*, Linn. *Suppl.* p. 145, a lesser species, is a milky plant, see tab. 19, the juice of which is used by the *Indians* for healing their wounds. The larger bears an oval fruit full of seed, tab. 43.

Le Rocou, or *Atchiote*, is a shrub with a small pointed fruit covered with bristles, containing numbers of seeds, which give a beautiful red dye.

THE *Ignatia amara*, Linn. *Suppl.* p. 149, which produces the beans of St. Ignatius, of superstitious use, grows in these islands.

THE *Cocoa tree*, tab. 61. 62. *Theobroma cacao*. I imagine that COCOA TREE. Linnaeus must have been a great admirer of chocolate, as he names the tree which produces it, *Theobroma*, or the food of the Gods. This tree is a native of the *Antilles*, and hotter parts of *South America*, and has been introduced into these islands by the *Spaniards*, from the great fondness that nation has for its produce; otherwise they would not have given themselves any trouble about a less favored tree.

THE celebrated *bread fruit**, the *Soccus Lanosus*, *granosus*, and BREAD FRUIT. *sylvestris* of Rumphius, v. p. 110. 12. 14. tab. 32. 33. 34. *Artocarpus Incisa*, G. Forster, *Florul. inf. austr.* N° 332. *Plant. Esc.* N° 1. J. R. Forsteris *Genera*, 51. tab. 51. 51. a. and Mr. John Ellis, in his monograph on this tree, is frequent in these islands. It begins to appear on the eastern parts of *Sumatra*, where it is named by the *Malayes*, *Socum Capas*, again in *Prince's* island, about *Bantam*, and in *Malega*, and finally in all the islands to the east, and from thence to *Otaheite*, and many others in the South Sea.

Dampier, i. 296, first discovered it in *Guam*, one of the *La-*

* Outlines of the Globe, i. p. 237. E.

drone islands, and gives a very faithful description of the fruit and its uses; Lord *Anson*, and his great follower *Cook*, are full of its praises. Of late years we caught the benevolent idea of transporting this tree of life to our own islands; captain *Bligh* had the honor of being the person deputed to convey this manna to our wretched negroes. A Satan counteracted (under the feigned form and name of the most beneficent of sects) this great benefit to our hard-fated brethren; like his great prototype he succeeded in the onset, but the adventure is resumed under the auspices of the same faithful leader, and I hope that I do not make a false prophecy if I preface success.

THIS fruit is the bread of the islands on which it has been bestowed; it grows on a tree of the size of a middling oak, and to the bulk of a child's head, and even to the diameter of twelve inches. *Rumphius* distinguishes the varieties into *Granofus*, *Lanofus*, and *Soccofus*; the first is the parent tree, and has in it seeds. *John Reinhold Forster*, plate 51. a. gives us an idea of the whole fruit, with the rind hexagonally reticulated; the majority have no seeds, as we find is often the case with the *Barberry*, and a few other fruits; these, therefore, are incapable of propagation, except by suckers. In the generality of the islands, the seeded sort is quite lost, the other kind cultivated in orchards. The account of the fruit as given by *Dampier*, *abnormis sapiens*, is worthy the reader's attention; "When it is ripe it is yellow and soft, and the
" taste is sweet and pleasant; the natives of this island use it for
" bread: they gather it when full grown, while it is green and
" hard; then they bake it in an oven, which scorcheth the rind,
" and makes it black, but they scrape off the outside black crust,

“ and there remains a tender thin crust, and the inside of it soft,
 “ tender, and white, like the crumbs of a penny loaf. There is
 “ neither seed nor stone in the inside, but all is of a pure sub-
 “ stance like bread; it must be eaten new, for if it is kept above
 “ twenty-four hours, it becomes dry, and eats harsh and choaky,
 “ but it is very pleasant before it is too stale. This fruit lasts in
 “ season eight months in the year, during which time the na-
 “ tives eat no other sort of food of bread kind.”

THE fruit which M. Sonnerat, p. 99, calls *Le Rima, ou fruit a pain*, and which he has engaven in tab. 57. 58. 59. and 60, is the perfect fruit, or *foccus granosus*. Just beneath the rind is a series of large almond-like kernels, adhering to a central placenta, and of a farinaceous substance, which when roasted eat like chestnuts. The fruit itself is large and spherical; the natives of the *Philippines* cut it into slices, dry and eat it like bread; it will keep two years. This is the variety Mr. Ellis calls the *Ducdu*, and seems to make it a separate species.

A MINUTE orange, tab. 63, resembling the *Citrus trifoliata* of ORANGE. *Linnaeus*, is found here; the fruit is very small, of a bright red color. It has no sections, but only one lodgment for the seeds. The pulp is slightly acid, and very agreeable. It may be the *Ssi* or *Karatas Banna* of the *Japanese*, *Kaempfer. Amoen. Ex. 801. 2. Thunberg, Fl. Japon. 294.*

IN *Mindanao* are found three fruits engraven by M. Sonnerat: the *Manffanus* or *Maffon*, tab. 94, resembling a *Jujube* tree; the leaves are alternate, the fruit a berry, covering a hard kernel, containing two nuts of a green color.

THE next is the *Menichea rosata*, tab. 93. The fruit is be-

tween two and three inches long, oval, and containing a large nut.

THE third is *La Houette*, tab. 90, a very lofty tree.

SOOLO ISLES.

BETWEEN the south end of *Mindanao*, and the north-east point of *Borneo*, is a chain of small isles, extending about two hundred miles in length, called the *Soolo*, from the name of the chief island. The principal was about the middle of this century governed by a sultan, according to M. *Sonnerat*, the very counterpart of *Peter* the Great; endowed with the same abilities, the same thirst after knowledge, and the same ambition of applying it to the improvement of his subjects. Like *Peter*, he quitted his throne, and took to travelling during several years. He went afterwards to *Batavia*, where he concealed his name and quality, and associated himself with the common sailors to learn their business. He next changed his company for that of the carpenters, to be instructed in their art. He bought tools of all sorts, and instruments of husbandry, and then returned to his throne. Still he wished for more intellectual improvement; sailed for *Mecca* to learn the law of *Mahomet*; made himself master of the *Arabic* tongue, brought home the use of letters, and introduced money, the first ever known in the islands.

THIS monarch obtained possession by conquest of a small part of *Borneo* next to his dominions, which involved him in a quarrel with some *Dutch*, who pretended they were allies to the *Bornese*. Our prince found he never could be a match for these people without the use of fire-arms. He fitted out a few ships, loaded them with articles of commerce, and sailed to *Manilla*, in

§

order

order to supply his wants. The rapacious governor seized on the monarch and all his treasure, under pretence that he intended the conquest of the island. The sultan remonstrated in vain, he endured a long captivity; his subjects, enraged at the treatment their prince had met with, made horrible ravages on the coasts of *Luconia*. The governor did not dare to complain, as he knew his court would not approve his conduct. He stipulated with the prince that he would restore him to liberty, provided he would consent to establish in his dominions a mission of Jesuits. He refused to comply; the Jesuits, determined on revenge and conquest, obtained an armament, and taking the *Soolo* monarch, sailed for *Sambouange*, and from thence to *Soolo*, where they landed, and laid siege to the only fort on the island. The warriors of *Soolo* surprised them, and drove them with disgrace to their ships. At *Sambouange* he found means to escape on board an *English* vessel, which conveyed him to *Soolo*; his subjects crowded to him, and he remounted his throne, to the great joy of his people; he ceded a small island to the *English*, and declared his ports open to all piratical adventurers, to encourage them to revenge his cause on the treacherous *Spaniards*. Mr. *Forrest* visited this island, and found there an *English* factor; it was then governed by *Israel*, son of the captive sultan, who had received his education at *Manilla*.

Mr. *Dalrymple* visited these islands, and left us some account of their natural history: they are particularly rich in pearls; the banks on which the different shells are found containing those gems are of great extent; the pearl is not confined to one species of shell, Mr. *Dalrymple* describes several, but as he does not do it

PEARLS.

M 2

scientifically,

scientifically, I am at a loss to define the kinds, excepting the *Mytilus Margaritiferus*; every one of these shells have in them two small lobsters, to which the *Indians* attribute the formation of the pearls. The banks were once private property, and belonged to several individuals, but by the *Mabometan* law, they are now common even to strangers. The divers are slaves to the sultan; they seem to be hired out, and to receive a certain portion for their share. *Pigafetta*, the companion of *Magellan* in his circumnavigation, visited these islands in 1521. He calls *Soolo*, *Zolo*, and says from report *, that two pearls had been taken there, the property of the king of *Borneo*, which were round, and as big as hens' eggs.

THE swallows with edible nests swarm here; they build in caves open at top, but with their sides communicating with the sea beneath its surface. The nests are got by divers, who plunge through the entrance, and rise within the vast caverns, which are inaccessible from above.

THE *Upas* or poison tree is found in *Soolo*.

ANIMALS.

MR. *Forrest* has given us a brief account of the animals; the *Soolos* have plenty of horses, which the ladies of fashion have learned to ride with much grace. Here are abundance of goats and cattle, but the people do not milk the cows; wild hogs swarm, and with the wild elephant do great mischief. The elephants are not aboriginal, but bred from some that had been sent as presents to the *Soolo* princes. The *Spotted Deer* or *Axis* is found here.

LENGTH OF
SOOLO.

Soolo is thirty miles long and twelve broad, and very populous,

* Purchas, i. 43.

which

which obliges the inhabitants to have recourse to agriculture in a far greater degree than others of the adjacent isles; the whole chain is said to have sixty thousand inhabitants: the soil is very fertile, and productive of most of the tropical fruits; *teek* trees abound here. The rainy season is very uncertain, for which reason the crops of rice cannot be depended on; yams, potatoes, and other esculents, are cultivated to supply the defect. The natives have learned the art of engrafting from the *Chinese* settled among them. Mr. *Forrest* says that the cinnamon tree is found amongst these islands.

THE *Soolos* are a polished people, probably from the examples NATIVES: of their two monarchs: both sexes dress with elegance; they are fond of music and dancing. Sultan *Israel* and his niece, could perform a tolerable minuet, and some of the people of fashion could go down a country dance. They have many slaves, to whom they are said to be very cruel, and besides are reckoned perfidious in their general dealings.

ANOTHER chain of islands, of far greater length than the former, runs from the western cape of *Mindanao* quite to the most eastern cape of the great island of *Celebes*; the chief of which is *Sangujan* or *Sangir*, between Lat. $3^{\circ} 30'$ and $4^{\circ} 30'$ north; most of them are inhabited, and governed by their chieftains*. The Dutch have now possession of *Sangir*, and some others, as outguards to the *spicy* isles. These, part of *Mindanao*, the *Soolo* isles, *Borneo*, and *Celebes*, bound a great and open gulph, of clear navigation. SANGIR.

Celebes or *Macassar* extends north and south between Lat. 1° CELEBES OR MACASSAR.

* *Forrest*, p. 310.

55' north,

55' north, and Lat. 5° 50' south; it is of an oblong form, but almost divided by two deep bays, one, which penetrates far west into the country near the north end; and another which penetrates still most extensively from the north, running above a hundred and fifty miles due south.

VOLCANOES.

THIS island is prodigiously mountainous, and lofty; the mountains increase in height towards the central parts, and are generally richly clothed with wood. In *Macassar*, as well as in *Mindanao*, are some active volcanoes. Mr. *Dalrymple*, in the 29th plate of his elegant views of land, gives a fine idea of the country. Mr. *Loten* informed me that none of the *Indian* islands had such grand and beautiful scenery. It abounds with rivers, which spring high in the mountains, and precipitate down vast rocks, among a sylvan scene of lofty and singular trees. The lakes, and more still parts of the rivers, give security to numberless water fowl of the larger and more clumsy kinds, which retire there by fear of the crocodiles, which haunt the lower and marshy parts. Those are not deserted by the lesser palmated birds, such as ducks and teal, which being quick sighted and nimble, easily evade the approach of the enemy.

THIS island was discovered in 1525, by *Antonio de Britto* and *Garcias Henriguez*, who at that time commanded in the *Moluccas*. *Celebes* was reckoned one of the greatest of those islands. The *Portuguese* established themselves here, and whether their conduct was more moderate than in other places I know not, but they gained the good opinion of the inhabitants, who preserved towards them the most inviolable fidelity. They kept their ground here till the year 1660, when the *Dutch*, with a strong squadron,

squadron, landed and defeated them, and their faithful ally the king of *Macassar*, a potent prince on the west side of the island, and near the southern end. Here the *Portuguese* had their colony. The *Dutch* expelled them, rased their churches to the ground, and seized all the effects of the *Jesuits*, whom they justly considered as their greatest enemies. The king made one more attempt to expel these invaders; but was unsuccessful, and obliged to submit to the *Batavian* yoke. The *English* had also for a long time great intercourse with this island, for the sake of the rich productions of the *Spicy isles*, till at length the subtle *Dutch* succeeded in preventing all commerce with *Macassar*. The *Dutch* have now the monarch of this island, and all its other princes, at their command, so they may more truly be said to be the governors of the country. The *Chinese* are the only people who are permitted to trade here to supply the wants of the islanders. The *Macassars* have a great commercial fishery around their island; they go in fleets of more than a hundred sail, which consist of proas from twelve to twenty tons burden, and carry from fifteen to twenty men; they go out with one monsoon, and come in with another, and send their fish to the *China* market; the produce of its own seas not being equal to the demand of that overstocked empire. It is remarkable that all these proas carry *Dutch* colors. The island itself exports gold, rice, sago, wax, and slaves; but its chief use to the *Dutch* is to keep other nations at a distance from the great repositories of spices. Our old voyagers seldom failed of touching at *Celebes* to profit of the trade.

I AM sorry to observe, in the account I meet with of all the islands, even from *Sumatra* itself, that the infamous slave trade prevales

SLAVES.

prevales in almost every one. They are either brought to market by the piratical *Malayes* or *Buggeffes*, who make them one object of their cruizes or petty invasions; or they are kidnapped by the co-inhabitants of the same islands. The *Mabometans* think they have the same right to hunt down and catch a *Pagan*, as the gentry of *Liverpool* or *Bristol* have to encourage the trepanning of a curled-pated negro: and all these bring them to market with as little remorse. I call as evidence Mr. *Marfden**, Captain *Forrest*†, in his voyage to *Mergui*, and old *Dampier*‡. Slaves from *Celebes*, *Mindanao*, and even *Java* itself, are seen at *Batavia* in numbers incredible; let me do the *Batavians* the justice to say, that some of their slaves are kept with great neatness, and are instructed in mechanical trades. The *Dutchman*, fortunately for them, finds it his interest to employ them in the loom, rather than consume them under the pressure of labor, beneath a vertical sun.

OUR able officer, captain *Carteret*, in his return from his circumnavigation, attempted to put into *Macassar*, but was repulsed by the jealousy of the *Dutch*; his distress passed expression; most of his crew near the point of death, by the hardships of his long voyage; nothing could equal the unfeelingness of the *Dutchman's* heart; there seemed to be little difference in its temper in the year 1768, and that of its rudest days. Mr. *Carteret*, by amazing resolution, at length got leave to anchor and procure refreshments in *Bontbain* bay, about thirty miles from the capital. There he suffered all kinds of extortion, and observed every species of insolence and cruelty to the natives.

* Sumatra, p. 213.

† P. 79.

‡ Voy. i. p. 456.

Phlegmatic

Phlegmatic constitutions never feel for the suffering of others; their callosity is incorrigible; warm tempers may do wrong, but they soon return to their native milkiness. As to the *Dutch*, they forced the refreshments from them at a small price, and contented themselves with a thousand per cent. profit from our commander. What Captain *Carteret* tells us from p. 622. to p. 648. is worthy of perusal; excepting his voyage, which was most ably written by himself, all the rest of the three volumes is Mr. *Hawksworth's* compilation, from the journals of the navigators.

MR. *Carteret* could observe that the city of *Macassar*, in Lat. 5° 30', was large, and most delightfully situated. It is said also to be very strong. About *Bontbain* bay are numerous villages, and the country abounding with provisions and timber.

CITY OF
MACASSAR.

GREAT quantities of *Sualloo*, or sea slug, an animal of the *Mollusca* tribe, is fished up here, especially about the thirteen small isles called the *Pater-nosters*, in the strait between *Celebes* and *Borneo*; it is supposed to be a species of *Actinia*, and lies on the sandy bottom, and often on that which is environed with coral rocks. The fishers strike it with four-bearded iron prongs, placed parallel to each other, on the surface of two iron shot, of six or nine pounds weight, fastened to a strong line. This *Sualloo* sometimes weighs half a pound; numbers of boats with the crew and family on board subsist by this business, and dry it in the smoke. The black or best kind is sold to the *Chinese* (who use it in their nice dishes) for forty dollars a pecul; whereas the worse or white only brings in four or five.

SUALLOO.

THE people employed in this fishery are chiefly *Badjoos*; they inhabit many of the shores of the smaller islands around the

BADJOOS
PEOPLE.

greater; they may be called the *Tartars of the Sea*; some few are stationary, living in stilted houses close to the water's edge; others live altogether in boats, and with their families shift their quarters and change their residence along with the *Monsoons*. Mr. *Forrest* computes that they have about seven hundred boats; and adds, that they live chiefly on fish, have a squealing voice, and most savage appearance. He supposes them to have been originally fugitives from *Macassar*, *Java*, and other places.

BUGGESSES.

THE *Buggesses*, or native *Macassars*, are the bravest people in *India*; of proved fidelity, if treated with confidence; of the deepest revenge, if insulted. They spread far and wide on the ocean in character of freebooters, and attack vessels with most astonishing desperation, especially when inspired by opium. On land their arms are lances, or slender arrows, pointed with the teeth of fish, dipped in the fatal poison of the *Upas* tree, which grows in this island. These arrows they blow out of hollow trunks, and hit their mark at a considerable distance. So subtle is the venom, that it almost instantaneously effects destruction; nor do the *Macassars* themselves know any remedy. *Nieuboff* saw several *Dutch* soldiers cured by swallowing human dung, by way of a vomit; but others died, notwithstanding the filthy remedy. A certain root is spoken of growing in the island which is used as an antidote.

EFFECT OF
UPAS POISON.

M. *Tavernier* was eye-witness to the rapid effect of this poison, which I think too singular to be omitted: "One day," says he*, "an *Englishman*, in heat of blood, had killed one of " the king of *Macassar*'s subjects; and though the king had

* Travels, p. 191,

" pardoned

“ pardoned him, yet both *English*, *Hollanders*, and *Portugals*,
 “ fearing if the *Englishman* should go unpunished, lest the
 “ islanders should revenge themselves upon some of them, be-
 “ fought the king to put him to death ; which with much ado
 “ being consented to, the king, unwilling to put him to a lin-
 “ gering death, and desirous to shew the effect of his poison,
 “ resolved to shoot the criminal himself ; whereupon he took a
 “ long trunk, and shot him exactly into the great toe of the right
 “ foot, the place particularly aimed at : two surgeons, one an
 “ *Englishman* and the other a *Hollander*, provided on purpose,
 “ immediately cut off the member ; but for all that the poison
 “ had dispersed itself so speedily, that the *Englishman* died at
 “ the same time.

“ ALL the kings and princes of the east are very diligent in
 “ their enquiry after strong poisons ; and I remember that the
 “ chief of the *Dutch* factory and I tried several poisoned arrows,
 “ with which the king of *Acbeen* had presented him, by shoot-
 “ ing at squirrels, who fell down dead as soon as ever they were
 “ touched.”

Boutan, a small isle near the south-east of *Celebes*, is inde- BOUTAN.
 pendent, and has its sultan, who mimics all the state of a greater
 monarch. Our countryman, Mr. *David Middleton**, visited this
 island in 1609, and there passed a strong intercourse of civilities
 between him and the reigning prince. *Middleton* sailed from
England with a commercial view ; nor would he have been dis-
 appointed, had not the king's rich magazine of goods been just
 burnt by his enemies. The natives are like the *Mindanayans* in

* Purchas, i. 238.

shape, and speak the *Malaye* language. All are *Mabometans*, as are the people of *Celebes*: the story is, that a certain king, from the arguments he had heard on the topic of religion from some *Christians* and *Mabometans*, took a great dislike to his own, but being unable to determine which to chuse, he convened a general assembly, and after a most fervent prayer to Heaven, resolved to prefer the religion of that party which should first land on his dominions: possibly the *Mabometans* were in the secret; their missionaries arrived, and the whole island embraced the doctrine of that sect.

ISLAND OF
BALLI.

I NOW descend towards the eastern end of *Java*, and pass through the freights of *Balli*, which divide *Java* from the island of that name. The freights are narrow, rapid, and bounded by picturesque hills, many of a conoid form. This is a much-frequented passage.

THE island abounds with every necessary of life, both in the vegetable and animal creation. When the *Dutch* touched here, in their first voyage of the year 1595, they found it governed by a king, who appeared in great state, was attended by his guards, and drawn in a chariot by milk-white oxen. The great men were carried in their bamboo palanquins, and lived in the highest luxury. The religion was then *Paganism*; and the women, as in *India*, devoted themselves to the funeral pile on the decease of their husbands. In *Le Premier Livre de Navigations*, &c. are some prints* of the customs of the island.

SLAVES.

THIS island, and that of *Macassar*, has the infamy of furnishing as many subjects to the slave trade as any part of the known

* P. 49. 51.

world,

world, excepting *Guinea*; and they are fold with as little remorse as in any portion of the hardened universe.

FROM *Balli* is a long chain of islands (which I shall, from *Timor Laut*, call the *Timorian* chain) running eastward, and extends very near the coasts of *New Guinea*, inclining a little towards the north as they approach that great island. The names of the most considerable are *Lomboc*, *Gumbava*, *Ende*, or *Flores*; from the last they are broken into smaller isles, such as *Solor*, *Omba*, and others, scattered over the sea, or grouped in clusters; *Timor Laut* and *Arrou* are the most eastern, and the largest of the latter class.

TIMORIAN
CHAIN.

VERY near to the south side of *Omba* is the great island of *Timor*, which points to the south-west; and with the adjacent isle of *Anamboa*, forms a large triangular basin, of which the isle of *Sandel Bosche*, or sandal wood, is the western side. *Timor* was discovered in 1522 by the companions of *Magellan*, who found it full of white sandal wood. They report, that on this archipelago the disease of *St. Job* (which they interpret the infamous disease) reigneth more than in any other part of the world. I suspect it to be the horrid disease called by *Bontius** the *Amboynse Pocken*.

TIMOR ISLAND.

THE *Portuguese* attempted to make themselves masters of this island, but were obliged to abandon their design, by a resistance of twenty years from the brave inhabitants. They had settled on the bay of *Cupang*; from which they were expelled by the *Dutch* in 1613, who built a fort named *Concordia*. They keep this island merely for the sake of making it an out-port to the

* P. 33. Nat. Hist.

spicy

LENGTH.

spicy islands, of which they have the most extreme jealousy; for there is nothing they apprehend so much as the intercourse of other nations with their usurpations in these parts. *Timor* yields so little profit, that, except for the reason just given, it would have been long since abandoned. The length of this island is near two hundred miles, the breadth about sixty; it is divided into many kingdoms, such as *Cupang* and others. In *Dampier's* time there were many *Portuguese* settlements, or rather of the mixed breed; the principal is at *Lapbao*, on the northern side; but even there he saw but three white men, the rest were copper-colored, with lank black hair; they spoke *Portuguese*, were of the *Roman* catholic religion, and would be very angry if they were not thought *Portuguese*, as they value themselves greatly on their mongrel descent.

NATIVES.

THE natives are said to be the bravest of any in all this vast archipelago, but at the same time the most savage. They conceal their nakedness by a sort of short apron, made of many narrow stripes; have bracelets round their arms, and collars of shells round their necks, and their hair stands erect. Their weapons are vast sabres, made of sandal wood; with which, it is said, they can cut a man asunder at one blow. Mr. *Nieuboff** gives the figures of the different wild soldiery of the islands.

CAPTAIN *Cook* passed under a considerable part of the southern side of *Timor*, in his return from his first voyage. The land appeared very high, mountain above mountain rising in slopes from the sea, chiefly clothed with forests. In some parts were swamps and mangrove-trees; in others cleared land, the marks

* Churchill, vol. ii. p. 316.

of inhabitants ; and in other places groves and coco-palms, that reached a mile inland, and close to them houses and plantations innumerable.

THE domestic animals of *Timor* seem to have been introduced there by the *Europeans*, except the hogs and buffaloes. Monkeys are numerous, but I believe very few other native animals. Here are infinite varieties of birds. The woods abound with bees, which produce quantities of honey and wax ; and the sea with fishes and shell-fish ; and as to the vegetable kingdom, it yields most of the tropical trees, fruits, and plants. ANIMALS.

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF LONDON

FROM THE FOUNDATION
TO THE PRESENT
BY JOHN STOW

NEW HOLLAND.

I NOW digress to the stupendous island of *New Holland*, and fairly confess that the zeal of the zoologist has laid hold of me, and that a desire to investigate so fine a field, has made me willingly submit to the impulse. I shall close the original subject by returning to the *Molucca* islands, and breathe my last words in their spicy air, or their latitude. Little history is to be expected of the land I now visit; brief accounts of the various discoverers is all that can be given till we arrive on the eastern coast; which the unfortunate acquaintance with in 1770, has peopled with the profligate outcasts of our country, cruelly redeemed from the gibbet to undergo a lingering life of nakedness and famine in this most distant land.

New Holland is in length from the north point, in Lat. 11° to $46^{\circ} 30'$ south, about two thousand miles, and its greatest breadth from its most western part, in Long. $109^{\circ} 30'$, to its most eastern in Long. $152^{\circ} 30'$, about three thousand miles. Its extent in the southern parts is unknown, as much of the western side remains to be discovered. This vast tract proves equal in size (according

VAST EXTENT.

to the estimate of our later navigators) to all *Europe*. I see no reason why it should not be called a fifth continent; *America* itself is but an insulated continent, superior as it may be to that of *New Holland*.

DISCOVERED
IN 1618.

IN tracing the discovery of that immense region, I shall begin at the very northern extremity, opposite to the isles of *Arrou*. The name it bears in that part is *Arnheim's Land*, and the discovery fixed in the year 1618. I shall proceed to the western side, and then surround the country till I arrive at the point I am now leaving.

DAMPIER'S BAY,
BY DAMPIER IN
1688.

IN Lat. $16^{\circ} 50'$ south, 119° East Long. from *London*, is land discovered in 1688 by our great navigator *Dampier* *. Geographers have not even honored the spot with a name; I will therefore style it *Dampier's Bay*. Our countryman took his departure from *Timor*, and passing by a shoal of sand and rock in Lat. $13^{\circ} 50'$, in water so deep that he could not fathom it with his line, on *January* 5th he anchored in a deep bay, full of small islands, about two miles from shore. The land was low and even; with *dunes* at the water edge skirted with rocky points.

NATIVES.

THE inhabitants were the most miserable our countrymen ever saw; without any cloathing, except the rudest cover for their nakedness, consisting of nothing more than the flip of the rind of a tree for a girdle, and a little grass stuffed into it before as an apron. They were tall, strait, and thin, their limbs very small and long; their heads large, their foreheads round; they had great bottle noses, wide mouths, full lips, and their eyes

* *Voyages*, i. 462.

perpetually

perpetually winking or kept shut, from their being so greatly annoyed with flies, that from habit they never open them like other people, but are obliged to hold up their heads if they wish to see any thing above their level. They have no beards, and the people of both sexes universally want two of the upper fore teeth, which they draw out; their visages are long; and their general aspect the most disagreeable imaginable; their skins are coal black; their hair short and frizzled like the *African* negroes. They had neither houses or dwellings, but lay in the open air, and associated in companies of twenty or thirty, men, women, and children; their arms were wooden swords and lances; *Dampier* found many on one of the islands; they had not the appearance even of a canoe, but must have swam from place to place; and as to food, they could only collect the shells and animals flung up by the sea. They were exceedingly timid. *Dampier* attempted to make them work in carrying water to the ship, but they had not strength or dexterity enough to carry as much as a boy of ten years of age.

SEA tortoises and *Manatee* were found in plenty on the coast, and abundance of fish; the tides rose here about five fathoms. MANATEE.

THE trees were neither large nor numerous; one kind, exuding a red gum like the *Sanguis draconis*, was frequent; we shall take notice of it hereafter.

G. F. de Witt's Land, in Lat. 19° south, was discovered, according to *Arrowsmith*, in 1616, according to others in 1628. DE WITT'S ISLAND.

IN about Lat. 20° *Dampier* thought he had discovered a strait or passage to the eastward; but in all probability (see his voyage, vol. iii. p. 135) it was no more than a channel be-

ENDRACHT'S
LAND.

tween a cluster of islands. From *Rosemary* islands, a discovery of his in Lat. $20^{\circ} 50'$, the land turns southerly. *Endracht's* Land lies just under the tropic of *Capricorn*, discovered, according to *Hawkesworth's* map, in 1616.

SHARKS BAY.

Dirk Hartog islands and *Sharks* bay are in Lat. 25° . The land so high as to be seen nine or ten leagues distant. It bore neither shrubs or trees above ten feet high. The prognostics of the approach of land were a sort of grey tern as big as a lap-wing, and like that bird flapping its wings. The eyes encircled with black, the bill red, the tail forked.

SEA SNAKES.

SEA snakes appeared in great abundance; one species was four feet long, yellow, with a flat tail, four fingers broad.

THE other was smaller, and round, spotted with black and yellow. *Dampier* saw others very long and slender, others as thick as a man's leg, with a red head. This reminds me of the species described by *Arrian*, in his *Periphus Maris Erythraei*, to which he gives black skins, and blood-red eyes. I dare say his account is just, only his informer confined the color of the head to the eyes.

AVOSETTA.

ON land was an *Avosetta* with the head and neck red; and a sea pie exactly resembling ours, only those parts were totally black.

KANGAROO.

*Dampier** also discovered a species of *Kangaroo*, an animal with very short fore legs, which it went jumping on; but his *Guano* was an horrible animal, too disgusting even for him to eat, who had been used to food of all sorts, as snakes, alligators, and crocodiles, so offensive was this in look and smell; his description is so forcible, that we may well give him full credit. "At the

* Voy. iii. p. 85.

" rump,

" rump, instead of the tail there, they had a stump of a tail, HORRIBLE
 " which appeared like another head; but not really such, being LIZARD.
 " without mouth or eyes; yet this creature seemed by this means
 " to have a head at each end; and which may be reckoned a
 " fourth difference, the legs also seemed all four of them to be
 " fore-legs, being all alike in shape and length, and seeming, by
 " the joints and bending, to be made as if they were to go in-
 " differently either head or tail foremost. They were speckled
 " black and yellow like toads, and had scales or knobs on their
 " backs like those of crocodiles, plated on to the skin, or stuck
 " into it as part of the skin. They are very slow in motion, and
 " when a man comes nigh them, they will stand still and hiss,
 " not endeavouring to get away. Their livers are also spotted
 " black and yellow; and the body when opened has a very un-
 " favourable smell."

I HAVE little doubt but that this is the horrible animal figured
 by *Seba* * under the name of *Salamandra vera Seu Gekko Cey-*
lonicus. He describes it as most dreadfully venomous, even so as
 to infect the very waters to such a degree, as to poison any
 person who is so unfortunate to drink of them.

HE found here green turtle weighing two hundred pounds;
 and abundance of large sharks, from which he gave name to the
 bay. In the maw of one he discovered what he calls the head
 of a *Hippopotamus*; the hairy lips were found; and two of the
 teeth he pulled out were eight inches long, and a little crooked;
 the rest only four. I must question whether this was the real
Hippopotamus, or the *Dugon*?

* Mus. Vol. i. tab. 108.

PILSTAERT, IN
1629.

EDELS-LAND.

COMMODORE *Francis Pilstaert*, being sent on a voyage of discovery with eleven ships, was in 1629 wrecked in the *Batavia* on this coast near *Edels-land*, in Lat. 28° . He escaped; returned in a skiff to *Batavia*; and was obliged to leave several of his crew behind. Part had conspired, and cruelly murdered the rest; but on his coming back to rescue from destruction those whom he had left, he seized on the miscreants, and gave them into the hands of the executioner.

VAN DE LEU-
WINS, IN 1622.

PETER NUYTS
IN 1627.

Van de Leuwins' Land, in Lat. $33^{\circ} 40'$, was discovered in 1622. From hence the shore runs due east for a course of some hundred miles. In 1627 the famous commodore *Peter Nuyts* sailed along the coast, and made many attempts to land, but was always repulsed. Is not this a proof that the southern shores of *New Holland* possess a superior population, and superior valor in the inhabitants, to all the rest of the known parts of this vast country? The tract is to this day called after his name.

FROM certain islands called *St. Francis's* and *St. Peter's*, in Lat. 32° south, Long. 132° east, no farther discoveries have been made. The land is supposed to take a southern curvature, and to contract its breadth gradually. The course is marked with the dotted line, nor do we recover land till we reach the very southern extremity, which spreads to no great breadth; one side ends in *South-west Cape*, in Lat. $43^{\circ} 37'$, the other in *South Cape*, in Lat. $43^{\circ} 42'$, and the land from each runs northward.

TASMAN, IN
1642.

THIS part of *New Holland* was discovered in 1642, by *Abel Tasman*, who was sent for that purpose by the states; he named it *Van Diemen's Land*, gave names to several islands and bays, and made some remarks on the country; if he was accurate,

they

*

they prove a variety in the inhabitants. He says they were a large-made people, of a color between brown and yellow; their hair long, and almost as thick as that of the *Japanese*, and that like them they combed it up, and fixed it at the top of their heads with a pin. They covered their middle with a mantle, some with a kind of mat, others with a sort of woollen cloth; their ingenuity might reach the fabricating a mat, but I doubt the possibility of the latter.

IN 1773, *Tasman*, after a long interval, was followed by captain *Furneaux*, who had been separated from captain *Cook*, and directed his course for the purpose of pursuing the discovery of the *Dutch* navigator; he fell on the very same country, and found the same bays and headlands observed by *Tasman*. He saw the land eight or nine leagues distant; it was rather high, broken, and with bold shores, but beaten by a most violent surf: it probably having the whole weight of the Antarctic ocean from the very pole rolling on this great headland.

CAPTAIN
FURNEAUX,
IN 1773.

THE soil here was black, rich, but thin*, the sides of the hills covered with trees, and the view greatly beautified by the vast cataracts, tumbling from immense heights, and a rock with fluted pillars, possibly *basaltic*. Captain *Furneaux* saw none of the natives, but met with their miserable wigwams, and some bags and nets in which they carried their provisions, and also a stone to strike fire with, and some tinder.

SOIL:

IN *January* 1777, this country was visited in person by our great navigator, who had the good fortune to meet with some of the natives, who came to him with the utmost confidence, and

CAPTAIN
COOK, IN
1777.

* Cook's last voyage, i. 112.

without

NATIVES.

without any sign of fear. They were of the common stature, slender, black, and with hair as frizzled as any negroe, but not distinguished by remarkable thick lips or flat noses, and their features far from disagreeable; their teeth were good, but very dirty; nor did they want any of the upper fore teeth, as *Dampier* observed in those whom he saw. The hair of these was clotted with a sort of red ointment, and their faces were painted with the same; they had bushy beards on their chins and upper lips, which was another variation from the most northern people, yet the eyes of these were by no means affected like the miserable natives of the environs of *Sbarks* bay. The hair of the women was cut or shaven, sometimes wholly, sometimes partially; and some had a circle of hair left, like the tonsure of the *Roman* catholic clergy. The men were quite naked, the women had the skin of the *Kangaroo* tied over their shoulders, and round their waists; the skins of both sexes were marked with scars.

DRYADES.

THEIR habitations were little wigwams, made of sticks covered with bark; others reminded you of those of the *Dryades* of the poets; they formed a hollow in the vast trees of the country, to the height of six or seven feet, which they effected by fire; they left so much untouched that the tree grew most luxuriantly, and gave the image of *Tasso's* enchanted grove; this is the only forest tree of the country; the bark is white, the stem quite strait, and clear of branches to the height of sixty feet; it yielded a transparent gum or resin, and the leaves of the lesser branches had an aromatic smell. The wood is very long and tough, fit for spars, oars, and even masts, for which purpose, could it be made lighter, none would be better.

No

No other species of quadrupeds were observed here, but the *Opossum*, *Hist. Quadr.* N° 223, and the *Kangaroo*, N° 229. Captain Cook very humanely turned into the woods a boar and sow pig, which if they escape the fight of the natives for some years, may prove the stocking of the country with animals equally useful to the inhabitants and casual visitants.

ABUNDANCE of fish are found on the coast, as the *elephant* fish, rays, soles, flounders, and the *Atherina Hepsetus* *, which extends to our shores.

I SHALL form as complete a list of the birds of this amazing tract, as I may be enabled from the late discoveries, and shall only mention here, as perhaps local, the *White Eagle* †, the *Superb Warbler* ‡, remarkable for the rich blue of its frontal crest and cheeks, and the *Van Diemen's warbler* ||.

THE first port which Captain Cook put into in the voyage of 1777, was *Adventure Bay*, in Lat. 43° 21', between the *Fluted Cape* and *Cape Frederick Henry*. He continued his voyage towards *New Zealand*. The coast to the north had been explored by Captain *Furneaux*, who passed in his way southward *Maria's* island, *Schoutens*, and other places named by *Tasman*. As we advance farther north, we find *Furneaux's* and the *Sisters*. The last is in Lat. 39° 45', and Long. 149°, the land from which he bore away for *New Zealand*.

ADVENTURE
BAY.

IN Lat. 38° south, Long. 211°, we arrive off *Cape Hicks*, which may be celebrated as the first place ever discovered on the eastern coast of *New Holland*; this great event took place on *April* 19th

1770. CAPE
HICKS.

* Br. Zool. iii. No. 157. tab. lxxv.

† Latham, iv. tab. liii.

‡ Latham, vii. p. 112.

|| Latham, vii. p. 187.

1770, under the auspices of Captain *Cook*. It was in this voyage that Mr. *Banks* (afterwards Sir *Joseph*) and doctor *Solander*, were his philosophical companions. A tropic bird was seen in Lat. $38^{\circ} 29'$, an uncommon sight, as it very rarely exceeds the limits of the tropics. Proceeding northward, he passed by a mountain he called the *Dromedary*. On the twenty-seventh, he observed the wondering natives collected on the rocks, in admiration of the novel sight; and on the 28th anchored in *Botany Bay*, of later years well known, as the common retreat of the unfortunate brave!

NATIVES.

THE natives of these parts differed very little from those observed in the more southern latitudes. There can be no doubt but our appearance was very hostile; they were diffident of us to the highest degree, declined all intercourse, and refused all our presents: our navigators certainly did not use the arts of conciliating their affections. After frequently treating them with a volley of small shots on their legs, or more muscular parts, we are not to wonder at their dislike to the strangers who had visited their coasts. Their wants, by reason of the happiness of the climate, did not demand cloathing, and their minds were superior to the accepting of gew-gaws; but they were frequently pressed by hunger.

IN *Endeavour* river, they boldly came on board the ship, and seeing plenty of turtle, wished to have a share; they seized on two, trusting to the rites of hospitality, or the justice of partaking of the provisions found in their own seas (to which they had a natural title); instead of that they were roughly treated, and so highly irritated, as to take an instant revenge, by setting fire to the

the grafs that furrounded our tents : they were brave to a degree of temerity ; two have been known to oppofe the landing of forty of our people : their offensive weapons were fwords made of fome hard wood, and darts or lances, armed at the end with fifhes bones, or the fpine of the fting rays ; their defensive arms a round buckler. They were painted like the people of *Van Diemen's* land, and as an additional ornament, had a great bone of fome bird ftuck through their nofes, and another through each ear. Mr. *Parkinfon* gives a good representation in plate xxvii. of two of the natives armed for fight, and in the attitude of combat : as to cloathing, neither fex made the leaft attempt to conceal their nakednefs.

THESE people, favage as they may feem, are not ignorant of the rudiments of drawing ; Mr. *Phillip* * obferved on many of the rocks figures of animals, fhields, weapons, and even men ; and one in particular of a man beginning to dance, and this in rather a fuperior ftyle : furely it muft be admitted that people thus tinctured with a liberal art, are capable of civilization under proper treatment.

WHAT religious rites they have is unknown, but it is evident, from the fame authority †, that they burn their dead.

THEIR habitations are moft miserable ; they lie under the protection of fome great pieces of bark flung over a ridged frame, made of boughs of trees ‡.

THEIR food are fifh, fhell fifh, or any thing they can collect on the fhores. They have a moft artlefs fpecies of canoe, made of bark, ftretched on a frame, and tied together at each

* Voy. to Botany Bay, p. 106.

† Ib. p. 138.

‡ Ib. p. 102. tab. 9.

end; two, sometimes more, will venture in one of them; they keep along the shoals to strike the fish, which appears to be their principal subsistence; they also eat the fowls, or the few quadrupeds they can contrive to take. On many of the tall trees were cut notches in the stems to facilitate their ascent. They seemed to conceal themselves on the top, and by that means surprise the birds as they alight, or catch them at roost; or from this situation, kill with their lances any beast that chances to pass beneath. As to their cookery, they content themselves with eating their meat raw, or at best with giving it a slight broiling over their fires.

THE country is hilly, but not mountainous; part covered with tall trees, quite clear from underwood; in some parts near the shores, were extensive tracts hid by brushwood; and in many places swamps full of the *Mangrove*, or *Rhizophora mangle**. Many rills discharge themselves into *Botany* bay, but it wanted depth of water to give room for ships of large size. The soil in places was black and fat, and gave Captain *Cook* reason to believe it would be productive of any sort of grain. The trees were filled with birds of most beautiful colors, particularly those of the parrot tribe. The country abounded with plants, and from that circumstance the harbor was called *Botany Bay*. All this coast was named *New South Wales*, from the extreme south to the extreme north; a denomination given near two centuries ago to part of the territories adjacent to *Hudson's* bay.

OUR CON-
VICTS SENT
THERE.

IN the year 1787, when we began to be at a loss about the disposal of our criminals, legislature was advised to banish into

* Catesby, ii. tab. 63.

this

this country, all those who had been by royal mercy relieved from death, or who had been convicted of crimes liable only to the punishment of transportation to our late colonies.

AN act was passed for that purpose in the same year, and in consequence a fleet was prepared to convey to this distant country as many convicts, as at that time fell under the penalty of the law. The *Syrius* frigate was fitted out to convoy the governor. The gentleman selected for the arduous charge was captain *Arthur Phillip*, who had long served in our navy with great credit, and for some time was engaged in the service of *Portugal*, during part of which he with great good conduct and humanity performed a duty similar to that his country now committed to him; for he was employed once, if not oftener, in conveying the criminals of that nation to its colonies of the *Brazils*.

GOVERNOR
PHILLIP.

THE governor sailed from *Spithead* on *May* 13th, 1787. On *June* 3d he and his fleet reached *Teneriff*; on *August* 5th anchored off *Rio de Janeiro*; on *October* 13th in *Table Bay*, at the cape of *Good Hope*, which he left on *November* 12th in the *Supply*; reached *Botany Bay* on *January* 3d, 1788, having performed, in a bad failer, a voyage of seven thousand miles in fifty-one days; the *Syrius* and the whole convoy anchored safely in the bay on the 19th and 20th of the same month.

It is a popular opinion that the expence of transportation of the convicts amounted to three hundred pounds a man, including the provision made for their cloathing and support for some small time after their landing. I was in hopes that two pamphlets, published by *Debrett* in 1791, 1792, under authority of government,

ment, would have confirmed or refuted the report, especially as one of them pretended to give an account of the expences; but the detail is so very imperfect, that I am not able to satisfy either my own or the reader's curiosity.

PORT JACK-
SON.

MR. *Phillip* had previously taken a most exact survey of every part of the proposed place of settlement; he found it bad as a port, and from the wet nature of the environs, suspected that the air would affect the health of the new colonists. He observed that Captain *Cook* mentioned a bay, in Lat. $33^{\circ} 5'$ south, very little distant from the other, which he had named *Port Jackson*, and where he thought there was good anchorage. Mr. *Phillip* lost no time, but made a thorough examination of that also; he found it equal at least to our celebrated harbor, *Milford Haven*, in old *South Wales*. It opens with an ample mouth, and after some space, divides into two most extensive meandering branches, with numbers of other small bays, creeks, or coves, pointing again to the right and to the left, so as to form the finest and most secure harbor in the world, capable of containing the navies of *Europe* itself.

SYDNEY
COVE.

HERE Mr. *Phillip* determined to establish his colony; and fixing on a place which he named *Sydney Cove*, began immediately to trace the outlines of the first street of his intended town. The officers live in huts, but houses are building of brick and stone; the governor is very moderate in that designed for himself, which contains only six rooms. The land allotted for cultivation has been found to be very good, and to return on the first trial two hundred bushels of wheat, and sixty of barley.

*

barley *. The destruction made by rats was very great; in a short time they destroyed not less than twelve thousand pounds of flour and rice, brought over with the first transportation. There are also vegetables in plenty, from seeds brought from *England*. I cannot enter into the account of the whole proceedings; by the detail given in the two pamphlets published by *J. Debrett*, imperfect as they are, may be seen the humanity of government in providing every necessary for the use of the convicts, yet I fear it has been disappointed in its hopes. The immense expence we have been at in sending provisions from hence, from the cape of *Good Hope*, and from *China* (notwithstanding the glossing over several particulars) gives reason to imagine that our colony has been at the point of starving.

THE *Kangaroo*, and others of the *Opossum* tribe, may be eaten, but those animals, which never were numerous, will soon become extinct in the neighborhood of the colony, and we dare

* The following state of Agriculture, and the amount of Live Stock, belonging to the Governor and to the settlers, at the colony of New South Wales, 23d August 1798, is extracted from a news-paper of October 1799. E.

	Gov.	Settlers.	Total.
Acres in Wheat - - - - -	450	4,209	4,659
Barley - - - - -	—	57½	57½
Potatoes - - - - -	—	14	14
Maize - - - - -	150	1,303	1,453
Vines - - - - -	—	9	9
Mares - - - - -	16	57	73
Horses - - - - -	4	40	44
Cows - - - - -	140	118	258
Bulls and Oxen - - - - -	118	45	165
Sheep, Male - - - - -	147	1,312	1,459
Female - - - - -	269	2,174	2,443
Goats, Male - - - - -	37	750	787
Female - - - - -	86	1,794	1,880
Swine - - - - -	44	2,823	2,867

not,

not, for fear of the natives, trespass beyond our bounds; the *New Hollanders* still continue very hostile. Fish is found in plenty, but the turtle, on which we seemed to have some dependence, is a very precarious article.

NORFOLK
ISLAND.

THE colony looks up for support to a little spot called *Norfolk Island*, in Lat. 29° south, Long. 168° east. It contains from twelve to thirteen thousand acres, and does not exceed in circumference sixteen miles, is very mountainous, and covered with a thick wood, choaked up with underwood; it is surrounded with cliffs forty fathoms high, and quite perpendicular, excepting at a few creeks, dignified with the name of bays, to which often a raging surf denies all approach.

THE island is happy in many streams of fine water, some copious enough to turn a mill. The mold, in places freed by our people from trees, is the richest and deepest in the world; abundance of pumice-stones and porous red *lava* is scattered over its surface, and even mixed with the soil, giving strong reason to suppose it to have been of volcanic origin.

COLONIZED:

A SMALL colony was detached, on *February* 14th, 1788, from *Jackson Port* to this island, in hopes of its contributing in time to the support of the parent state. It consisted only of a subaltern officer, a surgeon, two men who understood the cultivation and dressing of flax, nine male and six female convicts; and over them was appointed Lieutenant *King*, of the navy, sole governor of this sea-girt reign. With his little colony he passed the singular interval of above two years, till he received, on *March* 6th, 1790, a mighty reinforcement of two companies of marines, five men and three women from the civil department, and

and a hundred and sixteen male and sixty-seven female convicts. This detachment sowed wheat and barley from *May* to *August*, and got in their harvest in *December*, which produced twenty-five fold. Mayz succeeds well; the sugar-cane, vines, and oranges thrive exceedingly; and potatoes produce two crops in a year. All kinds of garden plants come to good perfection. The rat (its only quadruped) was at first a pest to the colony. If this isle proves the nursing mother to our establishment at *Port Jackson*, as the isle of *Anglesea*, or *Môn mam Cymru*, is said to have been to *Wales*, I shall think it the prodigy of the age.

Norfolk island, seated as it is, midway between *New Zealand* BIRDS. and the *New Hebrides*; produces the birds of both; but my list will be very small: *Parrots* and *Hawks* are found there.

THE *noisy Roller** inhabits this isle in great flocks; is a very stupid bird, watches during night, is very restless, and makes the woods resound with its cries: it is nearly of the size of a crow, and wholly black, except the vent, the base, and tip of the tail.

THE *bronzed wing Pigeon*† is of a grey color, with a rich bronzed spot on the wing, varying with red and green.

HERE are variety of small birds, among others some that sing most delightfully, and enliven this sequestered spot: the *red-bellied Fly Catcher*‡ is one of great beauty; the forehead is white, a white band crosses the wings, all above (besides) is black, the lower part of a rich scarlet.

A MOST curious milk-white *Gallinule*§, in size larger than a dunghill fowl; bill, crown of the head, and irides red.

A WHITE
GALLINULE.

* Latham, Index, i. 173. † Phillip, 162. tab. 26. ‡ Latham, iii. 343. § Phillip, 273. tab. 44.

PETREL.

THE *Grey Petrel*, *Latham*, vi. 399. *Phillip*, 161. tab. 25. is of a sooty brown above, and deep ash beneath. The *white-breasted*, *Latham*, vi. 400. The *Pintado*, vi. 401. *Edw.* 90. is a third. The *Shear Water*, *Br. Zool.* ii. N° 258.

THE *Diving*, vi. 413. dusky above, white beneath, not nine inches long; sits on the water in vast flocks, croaking like frogs and cackling like hens; it dives with amazing agility.

FINALLY, to this class may be added the *broad-billed*, vi. 414. with distinct nostrils, swarming either among the woods in burrows about the roots of trees, or in the crevices of the rocks, making an incessant noise like the former, and at times busied in its nimble divings in quest of food. All these species are to the southern regions what the *Auks* are to the northern.

SKUA.
GANNET.

I HAVE omitted two *British* birds frequent in these remoter parts, the *Skua*† and the variety of the *Gannet*§, with black feathers in the tail, known by the name of *Suda Hoieri*.

IN respect to quadrupeds there are only two, the *Rat* and the *Flying Squirrel*; *Hist. Quad.* ii. N° 352. the membranes extend from leg to leg; the color is grey; a black line extends from the nape, along the middle of the back, to the tail, the farther half of which is black.

THERE is little doubt but all the pelagic birds of these Latitudes frequent the coasts, *Albatrosses*, both the *common* and the *yellow-nosed*, and various other species. Our navigators of the year 1774 were the first of the human race who ever landed on this island. The birds which bred on shore, such as the *Boobies*,

† *Br. Zool.* ii. N° 248.

§ N° 620.

¶ *Phillip*, 15. plate 17.

and many others, were so tame and stupid as to suffer themselves to be taken by the hand.

LIEUTENANT *King*, the historian of the isle, enumerates five TREES. species of trees which afford good timber, the Pine, live Oak, a yellow wood, a hard black wood, and one like the *English* Beech; of these we can only ascertain one, the *Cypressus Columnaris* *. CYPRESSUS COLUMNARIS. This magnificent tree grows to the height of a hundred and eighty, and even two hundred and twenty feet, and is from six to nine feet in diameter; eighty feet clear of branches, and with eighty or ninety feet of sound timber†: it is as light as the best *Norway* Deal for masts, and yields a fine turpentine. We are not to wonder at the size, for the forest of the isle had never been disturbed, but by old Time, since its creation.

THE *Areca Sapida Solandri*‡ is a useful tree, for it yields a ARECA SAPIDA. cabbage like the *Areca Oleracea*, or cabbage-tree; but Captain *Cook* compares the taste more to that of an almond than a cabbage, and adds, that it proved an excellent resource as an esculent. It is the second sort mentioned by *Hawkesworth* §.

A *Fern Tree* is mentioned by Captain *Phillip*, a *Dicksonia*? which grows even as high as twenty feet, and proves good food for sheep.

A WILD *Musa*, or plantane, grows in this island; and Mr. *Phillip* mentions the *Supple Jack* of the *West Indies*, the *Paulinia* SUPPLE JACK. *Pinnata* of *Linnaeus* ||, which is interwoven in all directions, and greatly impedes the progress through the forests.

* G. Forster, Flor. Austr. p. 67. N° 351.

† See *Phillip*, 92. and the Extracts of his Letters, 16.

‡ G. Forster, Pl. Esc. 66.

§ Coll. of Voy. iii, 624.

|| Brown's Jam. 212. Cururuape, Piso. 250.

Blackburnia Pinnata, G. Forster, *Flor. Austr.* 10. or *Ptelea Pinnata*, Linn. *Suppl.* 126. J. R. Forster, *Gen.* 6.

Gynopogon Stellatum, G. Forster, *Flor. Austr.* 19. J. R. Forster, *Gen.* 18.

Gynop. Alyxia, G. Forster, 19.

Bupthalmum Uniflorum, *ibid.* 91.

AN *Euphorbia*, 90.

Tetragonia Halimifolia, *Flor. Austr.* 39.

Mesembryanthemum Australe, *ibid.* 90.

FLAX.

Phormium Tenax, 153. Linn. *Suppl.* 204. *Cook's Voy.* 2d. p. 96. tab. 96.

THESE are the only plants which the sparing communications of our philosophical travellers will permit us to mention. The last is of the greatest importance to the natives, and may hereafter become so to every nation in *Europe*, as it produces the best and most tenacious hemp in the world. I shall deliver the description and history of it, borrowed from vol. iii. p. 39. of Captain *Cook's First Voyage*: "There is," says our great navigator, "however, a plant that serves the inhabitants instead of hemp
" and flax, which excels all that are put to the same purposes in
" the world. Of this plant there are two sorts; the leaves of
" both resemble those of flax, but their flowers are smaller and
" their clusters more numerous; in one kind they are yellow,
" and in the other a deep red. Of the leaves of these plants, with
" very little preparation, they make all their common apparel;
" and of these they also make their strings, lines, and cordage
" for every purpose, which are so much stronger than any thing
" we can make with hemp, that they will not bear a compa-
" rison.

“ rison. From the same plant, by another preparation, they
 “ draw long slender fibres, which shine like silk, and are as
 “ white as snow; of these, which are also surprisngly strong,
 “ the finer cloths are made; and of the leaves, without any
 “ other preparation than splitting them into proper breadths
 “ and tying the strips together, they make their fishing nets;
 “ some of which, as I have before remarked, are of an enor-
 “ mous size.”

Norfolk Island is peculiarly happy in its climate: the air is CLIMATE.
 pure, salubrious, and delicious, freed from excessive heat by the
 constant breezes from the sea; and of so mild a temperature
 throughout the winter, that there is a perpetual vegetation;
 crop succeeds crop, and the refreshing showers maintain a con-
 stant verdure: sometimes there are great droughts. From *Fe-*
bruary to *August* may be called the rainy season; not that it is
 regular, for there is sometimes fine weather for a fortnight to-
 gether, but when the rain does fall, it is in torrents.

ABOUT midway between *Norfolk Island* and *New Holland* is LORD HOWE
Lord Howe Island, discovered in 1788 by Lieutenant *Henry Lidg-* ISLAND.
bird Ball, a son of the late *George Ball*, of *Irby*, in *Cheshire*,
 Esquire. This isle is small in extent, in length only seven
 leagues, and in form of a crescent. In some parts it rises into
 lofty craggy hills, that called *Ball's Pyramid* is very singular,
 formed on one side of *Basaltic* columns; and so lofty as to be
 seen at the distance of twelve leagues. Another rock is circular
 at top, so as to look like a spread fan; the rest so low as to give
 these rocks the form of islands. Mr. *Ball* says that it abounds in
 cabbage-palms, or *Areca Sapida*, with mangrove-trees, and *Man-*
chineel,

chineel, or *Hippomane Mancinella**, which spread even to the tops of the mountains. *Lord Howe Island* swarms with birds, such as parrots, parroquets, large pigeons, and several other land birds; also gannets in infinite numbers, rails, white gallinules, like those of *Norfolk Isle*, and a land fowl of a dusky brown color, with a bill four inches long, feet like a chicken, very fat, and very good food.

THE coast swarms with fish; but what will render this island of unspeakable use to our colonists, are the amazing abundance of turtle which frequent its shores during summer, and may be taken in that season in any numbers; but at the approach of winter they all retire northward. *Norfolk Island* also abounds with fish, and in the season with very fine turtle.

VIEWS of this singular island is given by Mr. *Phillip*†.

F A U N U L A.

I WILL now continue the subjects of natural history of the great country I have just quitted, collected from the materials furnished by Sir *Joseph Banks*, by Mr. *Phillip*, by the surgeon-general Mr. *John White*, and by others who have accidentally contributed their share. A *Faunula*, not unacceptable to naturalists, will now be given. I never want opportunity when I speak of birds, of making my due acknowledgments to my worthy and ingenious friend Mr. *Latbam*, for the ready means I find from his excellent Ornithology of selecting the various subjects. I shall begin, as usual, with the quadrupeds, and refer for a more ample account to the new edition of my History of

* Catelby, i. 95.

† Voy. p. 180.

Quadrupeds lately published. In all this vast land there does not appear a single species of hoofed animal; none of the ape kind, and very few *genera* of quadrupeds have been hitherto discovered in any one part.

THE *New Holland Dog*, *Hist. Quadr.* i. N° 158. *Phillip, Botany Dog. Bay*, 274. tab. 45. *White's* 280. tab. 57. is a genuine species. The natives are too savage themselves to reclaim any animal into a state of domesticity.

THE genus of *Opossum* furnishes more species than any other found in this country, and some of them of most singular and wonderful kinds. The first I mention is related to the *Phalanger Opossum*, N° 226. I refer here to *Hawksworth*, iii. 586. and to the print of the male, tab. 8. p. 108. of vol. ii. of Mr. *Cook's* last Voyage. It is found in *Van Diemens Land*, and again about *Endeavour river*. OPOSSUM.

THE *Vulpine Opossum* found near *Port Jackson*, N° 224. *Phillip*, 150. tab. 16. *White*, 278. tab. 56.

OF the very eccentric species, the *Kangaroo*, I have to mention; first, the gigantic kind described in the *Hist. Quad.* N° 229. To what I collected from voyagers, I have been able to add considerably from the sight of the living animal shewn in *London* in the spring of 1792; possibly the figure in *Hist. Quad.* tab. lxiv. corrected from the living subject, may be as accurate as any yet given. KANGAROO, THE GIGANTIC.

THE *spotted* is an elegant species described in *Hist. Quad.* N° 231. *Phillip*, 147. tab. 15. The color is black, blotched with white; the tail bushy.

THE species called by the historian of *New Holland* the *Kangaroo rat*, p. 277. tab. 47. or *Hist. Quad.* N° 230. is a lesser species, with the habit of the *gigantic*.

Flying

FLYING
OPOSSUM.

Flying Opossum, *Hist. Quad.* N° 228. *Phillip*, 297. tab. 54. has membranes extending from leg to leg like a flying squirrel; and the fur most exquisite; it is even compared to that of the *Sea Otter* of the western parts of *North America*. Our travellers do not trouble us with the natural history of this, or scarcely any other animal.

WEASEL.

THE *Spotted Weasel*, *Hist. Quad.* N° 272. or *Quoll* of *Hawkesworth*, iii. 626. is black, spotted with white. The length from nose to rump is eighteen inches, the tail nearly the same.

SPINY ANT-
EATER.

WE must now take a great leap to the genus of *Ant-eaters*. *New Holland* has furnished us with a most curious kind, see *Hist. Quad.* ii. N° 467. *Naturalists Miscellany*, vol. ii. tab. 109. The length is one foot; the nose, long, slender, and tubular, the tongue long and slender; the feet extremely broad; and like the fore feet of the mole, adapted to digging. On the fore feet are five toes with blunt flatted nails; on the hind, a short thick thumb, without either nail or claw. The two outer joints of the four toes are furnished with a pointed claw; the two next with blunt claws; the tail very short. The whole upper part of the body, from the hind part of the neck, is covered with strong white spines, exactly like those of the porcupine. The head, and all the under side of the body is coated with short black bristly hairs, the tail very short*. This species was found in the midst of an ant-hill.

A VERY large *Bat*, perhaps the *Ternate*, *Hist. Quad.* ii. N° 495,

* The *Duck-billed Platypus*, figured in the *Naturalists Miscellany*, tab. 385, is an animal of a conformation so singular, that we can scarcely suppose Nature, amidst her infinite variety, ever formed so heterogeneous a composition—a short time will, we hope, remove our doubts. E.

s the only animal that I can with any certainty add to the list of those of this vast extent of country.

AN animal resembling a wolf, was seen by some of the crew of the *Endeavour*, but they never were able to kill one, so as to form the description.

B I R D S.

THE Birds of *New Holland* are extremely numerous. Besides those to which I can give classical names, are several of *New Zealand*, which from the short intervening distance between each country, are probably common to both, at least I might venture to place here many of the water fowl, but certainly the *Pelagic*, of which I may say, as *Pliny* does of the *Cypseli*, "*Hæ sunt quæ toto mari cernuntur.*" But to avoid too great an extension of subject, I shall confine myself only to those which inhabit the land, or hover near the coast, symptomatic of its vicinity.

RAPACIOUS.

White Eagle, *Latham*, i. 40. *White*, 250. tab. 35. This hardly FALCON. deserves to be dignified with that name; it does not exceed in size our hen harrier, and has, like that bird, very slender legs. The plumage is of a snowy whiteness.

Brown Eagle, a large species, mentioned in *Cook's* last Voyage, i. 109, but not ascertained.

Pied Hawk, *Parkinson*, 144. The *Black* and *White Falcon*, *Indian Zool.* 33. tab. 11. Hawks are very numerous in *New Holland*; whenever our navigators made a fire in the night, multitudes appeared, probably to catch any birds that might be attracted by the novelty.

OWL.

Owl, with golden irides, seen by *Parkinson* (p. 145.) in *New Holland*.

PARROT.

Cockatoo, *Psittacus Galeritus*, *Latbam*, index, i. 109. N° 108: white, with a sharp pointed crest, sulphur-colored; the base of the tail of the same color; size of a dunghill cock; most numerous and noisy.

Yellow, *Cook's last Voyage*, i. 109, only mentioned under the name of yellowish parroquets.

Blue-bellied, *Phillip*, p. 152. *Latb. Syn.* i. p. 213. 14. *Brown's Illustr.* 14. tab. 7. Belly of a rich blue.

Tabuan, *Phillip*, p. 153. *Latbam*, i. 214. A most beautiful kind, with a long cuneiform tail, green and blue; head and breast crimson; back green.

Pennantian, *Latb. Syn.* p. 61. *Phillip*, p. 154. tab. 20. Another long tailed species of great beauty, so named by Mr. *Latbam*.

Crested Parakeet, *Latb. Syn.* i. p. 250. 51. The crown, sides, and throat yellow; on the head a crest of six slender feathers; predominant color of the rest of the plumage olive brown.

Pacific, *Phillip*, p. 155.

Pusillus, *Latbam*, index, i. p. 106. *White*, 262: only seven inches long; body and tail dusky olive; feathers round the base of the bill and tail scarlet.

Banksian Cockatoo, *Cook's Voyage*, ii. p. 18. *Latbam* vii. 63. tab. 110. A very large *Cockatoo*: color black; forehead and chin, lesser coverts of wings, and belly, spotted with yellow; tail barred with orange. A magnificent species, called after Sir *Joseph Banks*.

Ground

Ground Parrot, Psittacus formosus, Latham, index, i. 103. Nat. Misc. tab. 228. The color is a fine yellowish green, beautifully barred and spotted with black; tail long, sharply cuneiform, of a rich jonquil yellow, fasciated with very numerous bars of jet black. On the front, just above the beak, a small patch of orange-red; beak dusky; legs pale brown; structure of the feet remarkable, viz. much longer, and more delicate than those of any other parrot, and one of the hinder claws long and sharp, not much unlike that of a lark.

NEVER perches on trees, but constantly runs about amongst sedges, &c. and is known by our people in *New Holland*, by the title of the *Ground Parrot*, and is reckoned part of the game of the country.

Pfittaceous Hornbill, Phillip, 165. tab. 29. Latham, index, i. 141. This is a new genus formed by Mr. *Latham*: size of a raven; bill very much arched and carinated; orbits naked, carunculated. Head, neck, and body, beneath, of a pale grey; above, with the wings and tail, cinereous lead color; tail crossed near the end with a black band. SCYTHROPS.

New Holland, Latb. Syn. vii. p. 72. The bill convex, carinated, and very gibbous at the base, covered with a bare skin; orbits naked, wrinkled, cinereous; plumage in general dusky; shafts of the wings dusky above, white beneath; size of a Jay. HORN-BILL.

South Sea Raven, Latb. Syn. i. p. 369. 2. Index, i. 151. Plumage entirely black, feathers on the chin of a singular loose texture. CROW.

Carrion, Br. Zool. i. N° 75, is found in *New Holland*, and is most remarkably shy.

White-vented, White's Botany Bay, 251. tab. 36. This species is wholly black, except the vent, the tip of the tail, and the base, which are white. A white spot marks the lower part of the primaries; tail long, and even at the end; size of a magpye. Inhabits *Botany Bay*.

GRAKLE.

Yellow-faced, Lath. Syn. vii. p. 91: orbits of a fine yellow, naked and wrinkled; head, neck, and whole upper part of the body and wings black; the last crossed with a white line; breast and belly white; legs yellow.

KINGS-FISHER.

Great Brown, Pl. Enl. 663. Lath. Syn. ii. p. 609. Phillip, 287. tab. 53. This is sometimes found eighteen inches long; the head covered with long feathers erigible at pleasure; white, crossed with dusky lines; a black band passes from the bill beyond the eyes down the sides of the neck; back dusky; middle of the wings and rump of glossy blue green; tail barred with rust color and purplish black.

THE *Sacred, Phillip, 156. tab. 22. Latham, ii. 623. var. D.* is common to *New Holland* and *New Guinea*. It may be concluded that many birds of the northern part of *New Holland*, are common to both countries, being so near to each other; crown, hind part of the head, back, wings, and tail blue, tinged with green; all the fore part of the body white; neck encircled with the same color.

TODUS.

Flavigaster, Latham, index, i. 268. Bill short; head, throat, and all the upper parts dusky grey; all beneath yellow; length six inches.

BEE-EATER.

Carunculata, Phillip, p. 164. tab. 28. Latham, index, i. 276. The cheeks naked; on each side of the throat is a narrow long wattle of an orange color; plumage brown, streaked with white; tail

tail cuneiform, long, dusky, edged and tipped with white; middle of the belly yellow; length fourteen inches and a half.

Horned, Latham, index, i. 276, at the base of the upper mandible is a short blunt process, like a horn; head and neck thinly clothed with fetaceous feathers; plumage dusky, edged with olive; tail tipped with white; length fourteen inches.

Black, Nigra, Latham, index, i. 296. Plumage black; on the lower parts streaked with white; primaries and tail edged with yellow; tail rounded: length seven inches. CREEPER.

GALLINACEOUS.

Quail, Br. Zool. i. N° 97.

PARTRIDGE.

A VERY diminutive quail is found about *Botany Bay*. The natives catch them in a sort of decoy; they differ only in size from the *European* kind.

Wattled, Parkinson, 145, who says no more than that it is a bird like the *Tetrao*, with wattles of a fine ultramarine color; and with black legs and bill.

New Holland, with a black band across its breast.

BUSTARD.

COLUMBINE.

GOLDEN-WINGED, *White*, 149. tab. 8. Pigeons are very numerous in *New Holland*, but no particular description is given us of any one species, except the bronzed, before described at p. 113, and by Mr. *White*, p. 146. tab. 7, under the name of *Golden wing* pigeon. It is not improbable, but that this and many other birds are migratory, to and from *Norfolk* island, and *New Zealand*. PIGEON.

PASSERINE.

PASSERINE.

THRUSH.

New Holland, Latb. Syn. iii. 37. 35. The forehead, chin, and throat black; rest of the plumage a bluish lead color; quills and tail dusky, edged with the former color; all the feathers of the tail, except the middle, tipped with white; *Van Diemen's Land*.

FLY-CATCHER.

New Holland, Latb. index, ii. p. 478: dusky above, white beneath, tail slightly forked; length seven inches.

Soft-tailed, a species extremely singular from the formation of its tail, the shafts of which are merely edged with scattered filaments resembling hair. *Lin. Transf. iv. p. 240. E.*

Red-bellied, Latb. Syn. iii. 343. tab. L. Nat. Misc. tab. 147. E.

WARBLER.

Long legged, Latb. vii. 181: legs and bill yellowish; general color brown, under parts whitish; length only three inches; inhabits *Van Diemen's Land*.

Superb, Phillip, p. 157; Latb. Syn. iv. p. 501. 137. tab. 53: forehead and cheeks of the richest cerulean color, from the cheeks a narrow band of the same surrounds the hind part of the neck; belly white, all the rest of the plumage black; tail very long; a most beautiful bird. From *Van Diemen's Land*, and other parts of *New Holland*.

Van Diemen's, Latb. Syn. vii. p. 187: with a dusky head; the forehead streaked with white; predominant color brown, in parts mixed with white; edges of the wing feathers tawny, with a spot of the same on each wing; under part of the body white; breast and vent striped with white; length six inches and a half.

Swallow, Nat. Misc. tab. 114. Head and back of a glossy steel hue; throat and breast crimson; belly white, with a black stripe. *E.*

MANAKIN.

Striped-beaded, Latham, Syn. iv. p. 526. tab. 54: crown and nape

nape black striped with white ; between the bill and eye a yellow spot ; hind part of the neck, back, and wings brown ; the last marked transversely with a yellow stripe ; breast and belly pale yellow ; tail very short, black tip with white. *Van Diemen's Land.*

Spotted, Naturalists Miscel. vol. iii. tab. 111. The head, nape, wings, and tail black, elegantly spotted with circular white spots ; over the eyes a white line ; cheeks and sides of the neck marked with a bed of blue grey, barred downward with dusky ; throat yellow ; belly of a still paler color ; back brown ; coverts of the tail crimson : a most elegant species.

Crested, Phillip, i. p. 270. tab. 42. This is of sombre colors like *GOAT-SUCKER.* the *European*, but diversified : its great distinction is an upright crest of long bristles, rising from the base of the bill. The length of this species is nine inches and a half.

STRUTHIOUS.

New Holland, Phillip, p. 271. tab. 43. *White*, p. 129. tab. 1. *La-* *CASSOWARY.* *tham*, index, ii. 665. This is a new species, seven feet high ; the crown flat ; the head and neck thinly beset with short setaceous feathers, longest on the hind part of the head, forming a sort of crest ; throat rather naked, carunculated, and of a bluish color ; legs very scaly, and the hind part regularly ferrated ; on each foot three toes standing forward ; wings so short as scarcely to be seen, and without quill feathers. The plumage on the body is a little curled, and of a brown and grey color ; each feather is double or united at the base ; it is not an uncommon bird in this country ; runs so swiftly that no greyhound can overtake it ; the flesh is said to taste like beef.

AQUATIC.

AQUATIC.

CLOVEN FOOTED.

HERON.

White-fronted, *Phillip*, p. 163. The forehead, part of the cheeks and throat are white; the feathers on the lower part of the neck hang long and loose, and are of a reddish cinnamon color; belly of the same color, but lighter; back, wings, and tail bluish ash; primaries and tail almost black; legs yellowish brown; length of the whole bird twenty-eight inches; shot at *Port Jackson*.

IBIS.

Wood, *Latham*, v. 104. *White-beaded*, *Ind. Zool.* ii. 47. tab. xi. *Dampier*, iii. 187. These birds are common to the southern parts of *North America*, to *Ceylon*, and to *New Holland*, and are well represented in the *Indian Zoology*.

PLOVER.

Red-necked, *Latham*, v. 212. The head and neck are black; on each side of the neck is a green chestnut spot, almost meeting behind; plumage ash color above, white beneath; size of a Purre.

OYSTER
CATCHER.

British Zool. ii. N° 213, *Arct. Zool.* ii. N° 406, exactly like the *European* kind; only those of *Van Diemen's Land* are entirely black.

WEB FOOTED.

AVOSETTA.

American, *Arct. Zool.* ii. N° 421. *Latham*, v. 296. *Dampier*, iii. p. 85. The head, neck, and breast are of reddish cream color; back black. Inhabits the northern parts of *North America*, and *Sharks bay* on the western side of *New Holland*.

I refer to the ornithology of *Norfolk* isle, p. 113, for an account of certain other genera, which should follow the former; as possibly being common to both places.

Parkinson, p. 145, described our *black-backed* gull, *Br. Zool.* ii. GULL: N° 252, among the birds of *New Holland*.

THE vast Tern called the *Caspian*, *Latham*, vi. p. 350, extends to TERN. this country, and reaches northward as high as the mouth of the *Ob*, where it falls into the frozen ocean.

THE *Noddy*, *Latham*, vi. 365; *Catesby*, i. 88; is frequent in these islands; it is the species with a white forehead, and the rest of the plumage of a sooty brown. It has its name from its stupidity, for it will suffer itself to be taken by the hand, on the rocks it breeds on, or when it alights, as it does at amazing distances from land, on the rigging of ships.

Dampier's Noddy of *New Holland*, *Voy.* iii. p. 98, and tab. 85, appears by the figure to be another species; the crown, as well as the upper part of the body and wings, are of a dark color; the cheeks and under side white; from the eye to the hind part of the head extends a dusky line. Beneath *Dampier's* figure of it is that of the common, which may be compared with this.

PELECANs, *Latham*, iii. 574, are found here in vast abundance, PELECAN. and of gigantic sizes.

THE beautiful *crested Pinguin*, 561, called by the sailors, from PINGUIN. its action, *jumping jack*, is common on *Van Diemen's Land*.

A DUCK, I shall call *Parkinson's*, see his *Voyage*, 138, is distinguished by its beauty; the bill is white, the body black, and the *Speculum* white and green. DUCK.

Semi-palmated Goose: size of the wild goose; head, neck, and
VOL. IV. S thighs

thighs black; belly and rump white; a collar of the same color encircles the lower part of the neck; toes webbed only half way from the base. Described in Dr. *Latham's* ingenious essay on the *Tracheæ* of Birds: *Linn. Transf.* iv. p. 103. E.

Lobated, *Nat. Misc.* 255: distinguishable from all its congeners by the singular black wattle or appendage attached beneath the lower mandible. E.

BLACK-SWAN.

I SHALL close the list with the *Shawian*, or *black swan*, that *rara avis in terris*, which I name in honor of the first publisher of the once doubted bird, described and engraven in his elegant work the *Naturalist's Miscellany*, vol. iii. tab. 108. It is in size superior to the white. The bill is of a rich scarlet, near the tip is a small yellow spot. The whole plumage of the most intense black, except the primaries and secondaries, which are white; the eyes black, the feet dusky: it is found in *Hawkberry* river, and other fresh waters near *Broken* bay, and has all the graceful actions of the white kind.

TORTOISES.

THE *Testudo midas*, or green turtle, is found on these coasts, and abounds on those of the islands of *Norfolk* and *Howe*. The *Testudo marina*, *Raii-Syn. Quadr.* 257; or *Loggerhead* of *Catesby*, ii. 40; is also frequent. The superior delicacy of the first is owing to its feeding entirely on the marine vegetables; the rankness of the last, to its living on shell fish and *Crustacea*.

LIZARDS.

LIZARDS and serpents are very numerous in *New Holland*: Mr. *White* has given several good figures of different species; they are all of the innocent tribe; among the first the *Seine-formed lizard*, tab. 30, distinguished by its short thick tail; the *muricated*, tab. 31, with rows of sharp pointed scales, and a very long tail;

tail; an elegant striped species, tab. 32; and that most singular one the *broad-tailed*, *Nat. Misc.* tab. 65. in the same plate, with a spiny ovated flat tail and rough body; the *variegated*, tab. 38, with a body fifteen inches long, and the tail much longer and angulated. Mr. *Phillip* has engraven another he calls the *laced*, tab. 48, forty inches long, tail included, which has its name from the lace-like disposition of the colors.

AMONG the serpents, Mr. *White* exhibits, in tab. 31, a small SERPENTS. one, a foot long, white, marked with black equidistant bands; another, in tab. 43, of a bluish color; a third, in tab. 45, eight feet long, dusky, varied with spots of yellow; and in tab. 46, are two small snakes, one dusky with small spots of yellow, the other encircled with black and white.

SEA serpents are very frequent in the seas of *New Holland*, and of various species; all the sea serpents are distinguished by their thin flat tails, and by their having no scales on their belly.

AT p. 100 I have mentioned three species observed by *Dampier*, iii. 90, 93, on the western coast of this country; to them I can add one wholly black, iii. 130. Authors have described others of this singular kind; such is the *Coluber laticaudatus* of *Mus. Ad. Fred.* tab. 16. fig. 1. *Gmel. Lin.* 1106: the belly is dusky, the back and sides fasciated with ash color and brown; perhaps this is the species said to be venomous, for in the upper jaw are two short moveable fangs. *Linnaeus* marks this species with (♂) his fatal sign. It is found off the coasts of *South America*, and the isle of *Tonga-tabu* in the south seas. All these sea snakes seem to be confined to the torrid zone of the *Asiatic* seas, or to the warmer parts. They are more plentiful about *New Guinea* and *New Holland*; their history remains very obscure.

THE *Anguis Platurus*, Gmel. Lin. 1122; Vofmaer, 6. tab. 2; with a brown back and white belly, and spotted near the tail with black and white, was found by Doctor Forster near the isle of Pines in the fourth seas. Mr. Vofmaer has engraven, on the same plate, another fasciated with brown and tawny; possibly the same with that described by Dampier, iii. 93.

FISHES.

FISHES are very numerous; whales are common, and the Porpoise, Br. Zool. iii. N° 25, is universal in the South Sea, and very numerous. I may mention our Dolphin, Br. Zool. iii. N° 24, which appears in the distant seas. Here are two very curious small sharks, figured by Mr. Phillip, tab. 51, 52. The first with a strong sharp spine before each dorsal fin; the other spotted, and with its mouth beset with ragged appendages.

HIS bag-throated Balistes, tab. 49, has the appearance of a monster. Mr. White, in tab. 39, represents the granulated.

MR. Phillip gives besides the figure of a fish with a dorsal fin extending the length of the back, and no others except the pectoral and caudal; he says it is faithfully done; it is spotted with round blue and white spots. The Cyprinaceous Labrus of Mr. White, tab. 50; the doubtful Lophius, tab. 51; the pungent Chætodon, tab. 39; the southern Cottus, and the flying fish, tab. 52; the fascinated Mullet, and doubtful Sparus, tab. 53.

THE *Fistularia Tabacaria*, *Echineis remora*, and the *Atherina hepsetus*, Br. Zool. iii. N° 157. 64, conclude Mr. White's list.

RAYs are very numerous, and of several kinds, in all the shallows of this coast; some weigh near three hundred pounds. A species of sting-ray is very common, and furnishes, with its spines, the head of one of the most dreaded weapons of the natives.

Dampier, vol. iii. tab. 3, adds the large species of Tunny, and the

the *Chætodon*, commonly called the *Old Wife*, and another long fish in tab. i.

I SHALL conclude this account of the fishes with the description of a most singular amphibious species: "It was," says the historian (*Hawksworth*, iii. 529) "of the most remarkable kind, "about the size of a minnow, and had two very strong breast "fins; we found it in places that were quite dry, where we supposed it might have been left by the tide, but it did not seem to "become languid by the want of water, for upon our approach "it leaped away, by the help of the breast fins, as nimbly as a "frog; neither did it seem to prefer water to land, for when we "found it in the water, it frequently leaped out and pursued "its way upon dry ground; we also observed, that when it was "in places where small stones were standing above the surface "of the water, at a little distance from each other, it chose rather "to leap from stone to stone, than to pass through the water, and "we saw several of them pass entirely over puddles in this manner, till they came to dry ground, and then leap away."

AMPHIBIOUS
FISH.

Two crabs are described, of a new species, and one of most exquisite beauty; it had all its claws and joints of the most lovely ultramarine color, and the under side of so pure a white, and of so delicate a polish as to resemble the white of the finest porcellane; the other was marked with blue, but more sparingly, and the back with three brown spots: perhaps these differed only in sex.

CRABS.

WHOSOEVER reads the following meagre *Florula* of *New Holland*, will be amazed at the few plants which I have been able to ascertain,

PLANTS.

ascertain, especially when the numbers of its botanical productions are so highly boasted. Indignant at the concealment, I begin my list.

THE genus of *Banksia* opens the *Florula*; under this are seven species:

BANKSIA.

Banksia ferrata, *White*, p. 221. tab. 18. 19. 20; in which are expressed bud, flower, and fruit.

Pyriformis, *White*, tab. 21.

Gibbosa, *White*, tab. 22. and another species, in the same plate, unascertained.

THIS genus was first named by *John Reinhold Forster*, in his *genera*, in honor of Sir *Joseph Banks*.

To these I add the three following:

Banksia dentata, *Linn. Suppl.* 127.

Ericæfolia, *Linn. Suppl.* 127.

Integrifolia, *Linn. Suppl.* 127.

Casuarina Stricta, *Hort. Kew.* iii. 320.

Torulosa, *Hort. Kew.* iii. 320.

YELLOW GUM
TREE.

THE yellow gum plant of *Phillip*, p. 60. tab. 3, grows in form of a *yucca*; has a stem of considerable thickness, scaled regularly; the leaves are very long, out of their middle rises the fructification, on a slender stem, twelve or fourteen feet high; of this the natives sometimes make spears. The gum, or rather resin, is dug from under the roots, and is possibly what *Tasman* calls *Gum Lac of the Ground*; it also exudes from the body both voluntarily and on incision. Mr. *White*, p. 235, says it may vie in its properties with the most fragrant balsams, and when burnt smells like balsam of *Tolu*, or *Benzoin*. It is a good pectoral medicine,

dicine, and very balsamic. It is not soluble in water, but readily in spirits of wine. The genus is not ascertained.

THE *Peppermint Tree*, the supposed *Eucalyptus obliqua* of L'Heretier, Sert. Angl. p. 18, grows to the height of a hundred feet, and thirty in girth*; the leaves are lanceolate and pointed, marked with numerous resinous spots, in which the essential oil resides; the berries grow in clusters, and are open at top. The oil extracted from the leaves is so like that which is drawn from our peppermint, that Mr. White called the tree by that name. The oil has been proved to be more efficacious than any other medicine for removing colicky complaints.

PEPPERMINT
TREE.

THE *Tea Tree* of the same author, p. 229. tab. 24, is of the genus of *Melaleuca*. Mr. White supposes it to be the same with the *Camunium* of Rumph. Amboin. v. p. 29. tab. 18, which grows in China and Amboina.

TEA TREE.

THE *Sweet Tea* is another shrub; both make a tea not unpleasant, and this is said to be a good antiscorbutic.

SWEET TEA
SHRUB.

THE *Red Gum Tree*, or *Eucalyptus Resinifera*, White, p. 231. tab. 25; grows to the size of our large stoaks; the wood is brittle, and good for nothing but fuel; it contains a vast quantity of red gum, like the gum *Kino*. Some of our voyagers compare it to gum dragon. A single tree, on incision, will yield sixty gallons. It dissolves almost entirely in spirits of wine, and gives them a red color. In dysenteries (which our convicts were much afflicted with) it was found full as efficacious as the gum *Kino*.

RED GUM TREE.

MR. *Hawksworth*, iii. p. 569, has favored us with the secret, that the *Hibiscus Biliaceus* grows here. It is the *Moboe*, or bark tree of the *West Indies*; Sloane, Jam. i. p. 215. tab. 134. fig. 4;

HIBISCUS
BILIACEUS.

* White, p. 206, tab. 23.

and

and the *Novella* and *Daun Baru* of *Amboina*; see *Rumph.* ii. p. 218. tab. 73. This might be a tree of vast service to this country, were its uses known to the poor natives. Those of the South Sea islands make all their cordage, excellent fishing nets, and packthread, of the bark. It is also of great use in cloathing, and may be divided into pieces of any thickness. Specimens, brought over as curiosities, shew the fibrous texture so fine, as to look like an elegant lace. It is found in *Jamaica*, or other hot parts of *America*, in most of the South Sea islands, in *Sumatra*, *Celebes*, and *Amboina*.

MR. *Hawksworth* also tells us, that the only sort of fruit here is one resembling a cherry, but of a very disagreeable taste; it is of the kind called by the *Dutch* in the *East Indies*, *Pyn Appel Boomen*. A wild plantane, very small, full of stones, and well tasted, perhaps the *Musa troglodytarum* and *Pissangbatu* of *Rumph.* *Amboin.* v. p. 132, and the *Musa granulosa* of G. *Forster*, *Pl. Esc.* p. 31, may be added.

MR. *Hawksworth* besides informs us, that there was a fruit they called, from the color, a plum, small, and shaped like a flatted cheese; and a third like a purple apple. Let me add the fruit of the *Anacardium Orientale*, *Rumph.* *Amboin.* i. 177. tab. 69, the tree of which, say the voyagers, was never seen by the *European* botanist. And this is the sum of the knowledge of botany imparted to us.

THE *Arum Colocasia*, or *Cocco Root* of the *West Indies*, is found here; (see *Hawksworth*, iii. 564. 590.) *Rumphius* has engraven it in vol. v. p. 313. tab. 109. It is an eatable root in the *Antilles*, but does not appear in use in this country. It is also found in *Egypt* and the *Moluccas*.

SOME

SOME sorts of *Palm Trees* grow here; the *Cabbage*, *Areca Oleracea*? perhaps the *Areca Sapida*, and the *Umbrella Palm*, or *Corypha Umbraculifera*.

A POOR kind of *Fig*, probably the *Ficus Granatum* of George Forster, *Pl. Esc.* 36; and Sydney Parkinson speaks, (p. 144.) of a *Cycas Circinalis*, or Sago Tree, and a *Glycine Rosea*.

THE *Cabbage Tree*, or *Areca Sapida*, just mentioned (which may be cut through with a single stroke of the axe) is the only tree of any use in building. Miserable consideration! The very largest trees, lofty and spacious as they appear, are, when sawed, so brittle that they fall to pieces. There are, says Mr. White, (p. 179.) only three kinds of timber trees, none of which will float on water. In a word, there seems to be none that can be applied to any purpose but for fuel.

THE attention that Dampier shewed to almost every thing which came in his way, is evident by his bringing home from *New Holland* several specimens of plants. He communicated those to some friend who certainly had much botanical knowledge, and who described and drew, or caused them to be drawn for him. The descriptions and figures are in the third volume of his voyage, p. 109, &c. I give the list of them in his own words, as I cannot, with certainty, refer them to any modern writer on botany.

PLANTS
OBSERVED BY
DAMPIER.

TAB. 2. fig. 1. *Rapuntium Novæ Hollandiæ, flore magno coccineo.*

fig. 2. *Fucus foliis capillaceis brevissimis, vesiculis minimis donatis.*

fig. 3. *Ricinoides Novæ Hollandiæ, anguloso crasso folio.*

VOL. IV.

T

TAB.

TAB. 2. fig. 4. *Solanum Spinosum* Novæ Hollandiæ, Pbylli foliis subrotundis.

TAB. 3. fig. 1. *Scabiosa* (forte) Novæ Hollandiæ, Statices foliis subtus argenteis.

fig. 2. *Alcea* Novæ Hollandiæ, foliis angustis utrinque villosis.

fig. 3. a plant of uncertain genus, with leaves resembling those of *Amelanchier* Lob.

fig. 4. *Dammara* ex Nova Hollandia, *sanamunda* secundæ *Cbyssi* foliis. Perhaps a species of *Canarium*, Linn. See *Rumph. Amb.* 2. p. 145. et seq.

TAB. 4. fig. 1. *Equisetum* Novæ Hollandiæ, frutescens foliis longissimis.

fig. 2. *Colutea* Novæ Hollandiæ, floribus amplis coccineis, umbellatim dispositis macula purpurea notatis.

fig. 3. *Conyza* Novæ Hollandiæ, angustis *Rosimarini* foliis.

fig. 4. *Mobob* insulæ Timor.

THE figures in tab. 5. are certainly the *Fucus natans*, Lin. *Syst. Pl.* iv. p. 564.

TREES INTRODUCED, &c.

NATURE, it is true, denies this fine climate the fruits of the tropics, or even of the warmer parts of the temperate zone; yet Governor *Phillip* gives us the comfortable assurance, that all the fruit trees and plants that were brought undamaged from the *Brazils* and the *Cape*, prosper here greatly. Oranges flourish, and figs and vines still better. *European* esculents succeed admirably.

rably. The cauliflowers and the melons of his Excellency's garden are admirable in their kind.

CLAY is discovered, which makes good bricks; but no limestone has as yet been found. As to shell lime, the quantity is so small, that it is impossible to collect sufficient for use. How fatal are these defects to the progress of architecture in *Hollandia Nova*. Neither are there any hopes of its becoming a marine power, as it wants timber fit even to build a boat. *Norfolk Island*, I fear, must not only be its nursing mother, but the resource for the support of its marine.

MULTITUDES of nuts and fruits of distant regions are frequently flung in great abundance on this coast, brought thither by the wind and waves, as those of the *Antilles* are to the shores of *Norway*, or the *Scottish Hebrides*. Among them are coconuts in abundance; but all are covered with *Balani*, or other marine productions, a sure sign of the length of the voyage. They are supposed to have been brought by the trade winds, which blow full on this shore, and to have come from *Terra del Espirito Santo*, or the *New Hebrides Islands*, visited by Captain Cook in 1774.

EXOTIC NUTS,
&c. CAST ON
SHORE.

LET me now resume the coast. At the small distance of eight miles to the north of *Port Jackson* is *Broken Bay*, a name given by Captain Cook, when he passed it by on his departure northwards. It was examined by Mr. Phillip in March 1788*, found to be extensive, and to have two mouths; one impeded by a bar, so that the entrance is impervious except by small vessels; the other capable of admitting ships of the greatest burden. The land here was higher than that about *Port Jackson*, more rocky,

BROKEN BAY.

* Voy. p. 76.

but equally covered with timber. Trees of great size grow on the tops of the most inaccessible mountains. The country was populous; and it was observed that most of the women had the two joints of the little finger cut off: most of the men wanted the right front tooth; their *septum narium* was perforated, and had a bone or stick thrust through it. The want of language kept our voyagers ignorant of the cause of these strange customs. Their skins were singularly scarred from the crown of the head to their feet; the scars prominent, and seemed as if filled with wind.

HAWKESBURY
RIVER.

IN another excursion Mr. *Phillip* made to this bay, he discovered a very considerable river, which he named the *Hawkesbury*; it was from three hundred to eight hundred feet wide, and navigable for the largest merchant ships as far as a hill named *Richmond Hill*, about forty-five miles from its discharge into the bay: but it is not safe for ships to go so high up, because of the heavy rains; the water rises thirty feet above its usual level; the vessels therefore ought not to approach nearer than fifteen or twenty miles from the foot of the hill, where they may lie secure in fresh water. *Richmond Hill* is called the head of the river; for there it divides into two branches, grows shallow, and was seen for some way, till lost in the wooded rocks of the country.

NEPEAN RIVER.

ANOTHER river was discovered, which Mr. *Phillip* named the *Nepean*, from three to four hundred feet broad, which also overflows its banks in hard rains, to the same height as the former, into which it is supposed to fall. The soil on both these rivers is excellent; the banks well wooded. Wild ducks inhabit these waters.

waters in great numbers; and here were first seen the black swans. A cataract at the foot of *Richmond* hill prevented the party from proceeding any further in boats. That hill is the termination of a chain of mountains, which runs northward, and probably joins those that range nearly parallel to the coast from fifty to sixty miles inland. The difficulty of reaching these hills is very great; for after the first day's journey, is such a succession of ravines, many with sides inaccessible, that our people could not proceed above fifteen miles in five days. They therefore returned to await the arrival of the floods, to swell the *Nepean*, when they hoped they could reach these mountains by water.

FROM the entrance into *Port Jackson*, as far as Lat. $25^{\circ} 3'$, the coast keeps due north; from a point called *Indian Head* it begins to incline to the west. INDIAN
HEAD.

A LITTLE farther is *Bustard Bay*, in Lat. $24^{\circ} 4'$, which takes its name from a new species of bustard shot there, with a black band across its breast. Its weight was seventeen pounds. It proved excellent eating. Mr. *Latham* mentions it in vol. vii. p. 227. BUSTARD BAY.

AT *Keppel's Bay*, in Lat. $22^{\circ} 50'$, the coast begins to be filled more or less with islands. In about Lat. $21^{\circ} 27'$ is the bay of *Inlets*, from the various sounds that seem to penetrate deeply into the land, between the islands. After a long range of coast, partly impeded with isles, and partly free, in Lat. $16^{\circ} 6'$, is cape *Tribulation*. Off this cape the *Endeavour*, on Sunday June 10th 1770, struck on a coral rock, and remained immovable, except by that species of motion which ground away the sheathings, and KEPPEL'S BAY.

PROVIDENTIAL
ESCAPE.

and by admitting a torrent of water, threatened speedy destruction to the whole crew. The rising tide, which might remove her out of the present situation, redoubled the anxiety, for probably she would then instantly sink into the depth of ten or twelve fathoms. A thought suggested by Mr. *Monkbouse*, a young midshipman, saved them from destruction; he advised the dropping a sail, covered with oakum and wool, over the outside, and hauled under the ship's bottom with ropes till it reached the leak; they executed his plan, and from the suction of the sail by the water, into the most dangerous of the leaks, the ship was enabled to keep afloat, when it was released from the rock by the tide, and the *redeemed*, to get into a secure place to repair the damage. On this critical occasion, not an oath was heard among our sailors; the habit of profaneness, however strong, being instantly subdued, by the dread of incurring guilt when death seemed to be so near. A gentleman then aboard mentioned to me one effect of fear, that of being seized with a most intolerable thirst; but as soon as their safety was ensured, their minds and their bodies returned to their wonted tones. No cape or river was distinguished by the title of Providence, or any grateful memorial. Mr. *Hawke*, in his own mind, seems to have been conscious that something ought to have been said; his wondrous apology in his wondrous preface, is certainly the greatest wonder that the world ever wondered at. In the preface, in the pages xix. xx. xxi. may be seen the strange embarrassments that a good man labors under, when he compliments his patrons with his conscience, and servilely gives up the cause of truth.

A NEIGH-

A NEIGHBORING river, in Lat. $16^{\circ} 30'$, with a fine beach fit for heaving down, and completing the repairs of the battered ship for the pursuit of the voyage, might have received an epithet suitable to the occasion: instead of that we find it only under the cool title of the *Endeavour* river.

ENDEAVOUR
RIVER.

THE natives appeared in this place; their canoes were made of a tree hollowed, like those of *Guinea*, and other artless parts of the world. These were capable of holding four people.

THE *Kangaroo* is found here, possibly it extends over every part. The *Quolla*, *Hist. Quad.* ii. N^o 270, was seen here. The common *English* crow was observed near this river, and a great variety of other birds. On the shores were numbers of the fine green turtles, of vast sizes; and the *Gigantic Chama*, which I have before mentioned. Our *English Mullet*, *Br. Zool.* iii. N^o 158, is met with here. In the rivers and salt creeks were alligators or crocodiles.

THE *Termes destructor* makes its curious nest in the trees of this country. A black species, which artfully works out the pith of the branches of a tree, and finds secure shelter in the hollow, were common. *Rumphius*, ii. 257, found the same species in the branches of the *Arbor regis* in *Amboina*.

TERMES.

ANOTHER kind is like the white ant of the *East Indies*; it forms two sorts of retreats; one of the size of a man's head, suspended in clusters from the boughs of a tree, made of agglutinated fragments of vegetables, containing innumerable cells. These are most fully inhabited, and have communications with each other, and the nests themselves with all the rest which are suspended on the same tree. These again have another

avenue

avenue along the stem, leading to a retreat formed at the root of some tree, but not the same with that which holds their pendulous nests. This is made of earth, and is about six feet high.

CAPE BEDFORD
AND CAPE
FLATTERY.

A LITTLE to the north of *Endeavour* river are cape *Bedford* and cape *Flattery*; off them is a cluster of small isles, and most numerous reefs. Let me here acquaint the reader of the very perilous situation of our illustrious seaman, during his three months navigation. He failed all that time in a channel bounded by the land on one side, and to the seaward by a reef of rocks, or coral banks, not less tremendous, extending the length of three hundred and sixty leagues. Within this reef he was obliged to anchor at night, with the thunder of the surge foaming over it; expecting inevitable destruction from the breaking of the cables, or from the driving of the ship, which she often did to a certain degree. The man at the chains was perpetually heaving out the lead, without omitting it a moment; and under such circumstances did our navigator escape. It was natural for him to wish to enjoy the open sea; soon after he left *Endeavour* river, by ascending a lofty isle, he saw the opening in the reef in Lat. $14^{\circ} 8'$, which with consummate abilities and courage he attempted, and with success. The instant he got beyond the breakers, he met with a rolling sea, and no ground with a hundred and fifty fathoms of line; a certainty he had obtained his wish. The island from which he had made his observation, was one of the three called the islands of *Direction*, that strangers in future might find the passage.

*

NEW

NEW dangers now awaited him ; a vast sea came rolling from the east, and brought him nearer and nearer the perils he sought to shun. The same billow which had washed the side of the ship, broke to a tremendous height upon the adjacent rocks, leaving beneath an unfathomable watery valley, no broader than the base of that single wave. Two light breezes saved them from the jaws of death. After the most arduous efforts, they got through another favorable opening in the reef, through which the ship was carried by a current of amazing rapidity. They now exulted in recovering that very situation they had so long labored to extricate themselves from. The opening was not more than a quarter of a mile wide ; yet the force of the torrent carried the ship exactly in the mid-way. Here it was impossible not to be grateful to Heaven. Captain Cook called this salutary gap *Providential Inlet*, and this proof of piety remains both in the book, and in the chart. The impiety of expunging it would have been too glaring.

PROVIDENTIAL
INLET.

THESE coral reefs are most surprising operations of nature ; they rise like a wall almost perpendicularly out of the unfathomable deep, and at low water are dry in many places ; here the enormous waves of the vast southern ocean, meeting with so abrupt a resistance, break with inconceivable violence, in a surf which no rocks or storms in the northern hemisphere can produce.

CORAL REEFS.

To form these stupendous works, nature makes use of no other instruments than a little worm, contemptible to vulgar eyes. Well may we join in the fine apostrophe of *Pliny*, in his

VOL. IV.

U

tam

tam parvis atque tam nullis, quæ ratio, quanta vis, quam inextricabilis perfectio !

THESE reefs are composed of various kinds of coral. The *Tubipora musica* is mentioned among them, and they give shelter to numbers of beautiful shells, and *Mollusca*; among the former are the *Chama*, some so large that two men can scarcely move them.

WITHIN the reef, from the inlet to *York Cape*, the whole channel is filled with small isles, rocks, or coral rocks.

York Cape is in Lat. 10° 37' south, the land trends from it fast to the west; the sea to the north-east is full of islands, one beyond the other. These captain Cook called *Prince of Wales's Islands*, and supposes they reach quite to *New Guinea*. The passage between *New Holland* he called *Endeavour Straights*; exulting in having been the first who proved the entire insulation of this vast land. The length of the streights was ten leagues, the breadth about five, except at the north-east end, where they were contracted by the isles to two leagues; the depth from four to nine fathoms, and the tide rose twelve feet. He now hoisted *British* colours, took possession of the country in the name of his Majesty, and called the isle on which the ceremony was performed, *Possession Island*; most of the islands were well clothed with herbage and wood, apparently well inhabited; and the natives of both sexes quite naked.

CAPTAIN COOK now pursued his voyage to *New Guinea*. The distance between the opposite point of *New Guinea*, and the most northern of *New Holland* is only two hundred and

✕

ten

ENDEAVOUR
STRAIGHTS.

ten miles. We here nearly rejoin the place we left to perform our circuit of the country. The land on the western extremity of *Endeavour* streight, and the eastern point of *Arnheim* Land, forms the entrance into the great gulph of *Carpentaria*, which runs due south far into the land. It received its name from the *Dutch* general *Carpenter*, the zealous promoter of discoveries in these parts about the beginning of the last century.

CARPENTARIA.

SPICY ISLANDS.

ARROU ISLES.

WE now proceed to the *Molucca* islands, and taking a course due north, pass between those of *Timor-laut* and *Arrou*. The last is the most eastern of the *Timorian* chain, and forms a group consisting of three or four larger isles, and a multitude of little rocks and reefs closely clustered, adjoining the east end of *Arrou* proper. We are now arrived within reach of the perfumed air of the *Molucca*, or famous spicy islands, a land of romance, where nature assumes a new shape in picturesque scenery, and in the beautiful and singular form of numbers of the animal and vegetable creation, whether inhabitants of land or water.

BIRDS OF
PARADISE.

THE long celebrated *Manucodiatæ*, or birds of paradise, first begin to appear in these islands. These birds, so singular in the structure and disposition of their feathers, so elegant in their form, and so romantic in their history, gave occasion, soon after their discovery, to the supposition of their having been the celebrated Phoenix of the antients. The learned *Forster*, with his usual depth of judgment, hath collected every thing relating to that ideal bird,
in

in his *Latin* and *German* translation of the *Indian Zoology*, and effectually disproved that the invention originated from any one of this *genus*. I refer the reader to his dissertation, and barely mention, that the antient describers of the *Phœnix*, give it the form and size of an eagle, with an exquisite richness of coloring; they say that it lived DCLX years, and at the completion of that period, formed its nest with the twigs of the most odoriferous trees, and died upon them. A young one sprung from its remains, and conveyed them to *Panchaia*, the city of the sun, performed the funeral rites, and placed them on the altar. *Pliny*, from whom this relation was taken, adds, that it was reported one had been brought to *Rome*, but, with his usual good sense, stamps on it the charge of fiction.

NOTWITHSTANDING the remoteness of the native country of this whole genus, I cannot absolutely affirm the impossibility of the antients being acquainted with some of the species. They had from distant times a regular trade with *India*. Before the days of *Ptolemy*, they pushed their navigation beyond the peninsula of *Malacca* to *Cattigara*, the modern *Ponteamas*, and the *Metropolis Sina*, the present *Cambodia*. Notwithstanding the antients might have penetrated no farther, yet, as the *Indians* were extremely commercial, the *Romans* might receive from them accounts of the most distant isles, their commodities, and even their curiosities. The birds of *India* were known to the *Romans*; it is possible that they might have seen, or at least heard of those of *Paradise*: no words could better suit these most singular species, than *discolores maxime et inenarrabiles* *, birds of

* *Plin. Lib. 10. cap. 11.*

different

different colors, and not to be described; and few are more difficult to be represented in words, than those of this genus.

THE time in which they were brought to *Europe* was very early, and I suspect long before they were observed by any naturalists. There is reason to believe that the *Turks* received them by means of the *Arabians*, who procured them from *India* by their commerce on the *Red sea* or *Persian gulph*, and sold them for ornaments to the turbans of the great officers of the *Janissaries*. *Belon* first took notice of them, and credulously believed them to have been the *Phœnix*; in one place he supposes them to have been the *Rhyntaces*; he justly describes them as forming a vast mass of feathers issuing from a small body, out of which the *Arabians* had extricated the flesh; which agrees with the usual method of preparation. *Nicholas de Nicolai* actually gives the figure of a captain of *Janissaries* ornamented with its plumes: *Gesner* is the first who caused this bird to be engraven, and his figure and that of *Clusius* was long copied by succeeding naturalists.

FEW birds are more circumscribed in their limits than the Birds of Paradise. They are confined within the *Papua* islands, and that of *New Guinea*, and are found only from Latitude 8° south, to Lat. 3° north of the equator, and between Longitude 127 and 140.

COMMON.

SUCH is the general view of these wonderful birds. The *Paradisea Apoda**, of which there are two varieties called the greater and lesser birds of Paradise, chiefly inhabit the *Arrou* isles†. They are natives of both *New Guinea* as well as of these islands, are supposed to breed in the first,

* Lin. Syst. 166. Pl. Enl. 254.

† Edw. 110. Latham, ii. 471.

and

and to reside there during the wet monsoon, but retire to the *Arrou* isles, about a hundred and forty miles to the east, during the dry or western monsoons. In the east monsoon they moult their long feathers, but recover them in the west. They always migrate in flocks of thirty or forty, and have a leader, which the inhabitants of *Arrou* call the *King*: he is said to be black, to have red spots, and to fly far above the flock, which never desert him, but settle where he settles. They constantly avoid flying with the wind, which ruffles and blows their loose plumage over their heads, and often forces them down to the ground, from which they are unable to rise without some advantage; hard showers of rain are equally destructive to them. When they are surprised with a strong gale, they instantly soar to a higher region, beyond the reach of the tempest; there they float at ease in the serene sky, on their light flowing feathers, or pursue their journey in security; during their flight they cry like starlings, but in the distress of a storm blowing in their rear, they express it by a note resembling the croaking of ravens.

WHEN they alight, it is on the highest trees, the *king* taking the lead; they prefer the *varinga parvisolia* *, on the berries of which these birds and various sorts of parrots feed; some say that they feed on nutmegs, on butterflies, and even small birds; the strength of their claws favors that opinion; yet that circumstance may also be requisite to birds, which are always to live perched. The natives of *Arrou* watch their arrival, and either shoot them with blunt arrows, or catch them with bird-lime or

* Rumph. iii, tab. 90.

nooses;

nooses; when taken, they will make a vigorous resistance, and defend themselves stoutly with their bills; they are instantly killed, exenterated, and the breast bone taken out, then dried with smoke and sulphur, and exported to *Banda*, where they are sold for half a rix-dollar, but on the spot for a spike nail, or a bit of old iron. They are exported to all parts of *India* and to *Persia*, to adorn the turbans of people of rank, and even the trappings of the horses, as I have before mentioned; they even reach *Turkey* *.

No birds have ever had so much fable mixed with their history; it was believed, that they remained always floating on the spicy *Indian* air, and of course not to be in want of legs or feet, of which they were supposed to be destitute; that when they wanted to sleep, they hung themselves by their two long feathers to the boughs of a tree; that they performed the act of love during their flight, and that even ovation, and exclusion of the young was discharged in that element, the male receiving the egg in an orifice nature had given it for that purpose; that they lived on the dew of Heaven, and had no evacuation like other mortal birds. From their being so much conversant in the higher regions, the *Portuguese* styled them *Passaros da sol*, or *Sparrows of the Sun*; the islanders *Manu-co-dewata*, or the birds of God, and most of the *Europeans* name them the *birds of Paradise*. So happily did the opinion work on the little kings of the isles, that seeing them descend (as it often happened) dead from the heavenly regions, they became converts to the truth of the immortality of the soul.

* In the spring of 1799, they formed an additional ornament to the elegant head dress of the British fair. E.

THE next that may be supposed to belong to this genus, is KING. chiefly brought from *Arrou* and *Sopelo-o*. It is called the *King* of the *Birds of Paradise*, and by the people of *Arrou*, *Wowi Wowi*. Our classical ornithologists style it, after *Linnaeus*, *Paradisea regia*, *Le roi des oiseaux de paradis* *. I do not know what title it has to *King*, for it never associates with any other species, never aspires to lofty trees, but flits solitary from bush to bush to feed on berries. It is supposed to migrate to *Arrou* in the dry monsoon, and to make its nest in *New Guinea*. It is taken in snares of *Gumatty*, or with bird-lime prepared from the juice of *Sukkom*, bread fruit, or *artocarpus communis*.

NOTWITHSTANDING voyagers give an exact locality to the different species of these birds, I cannot readily assent to the opinion, as the whole extent of the residence of the genus is so small, that it is improbable but that each of them must at times trespass beyond their pretended bounds.

THE *Arrou* islands have been under the jurisdiction of *Banda* since the year 1623; they are low, flat, and well peopled with blacks. It was reckoned that in 1703, there were about two hundred and forty christians. Off one of the islands is a fishery of small pearl, but the chief trade is *Sago*; and slaves, which they kidnap in *New Guinea*, and sell to the *Dutch* at *Banda*.

I AM so deficient in materials, that I must hasten to the next isles, or those of *Banda*; let me premise, that the intervening expanse of water, has sparingly scattered over it several small islands, distant from each other, one of them called by *Dam-*

* Sonnerat, 156. tab. 95. Pl. Enl. 496. Edw. tab. iii.

pier, the *Burning Isle*, and was, when he passed by it in 1699*, a most fierce volcano.

BANDA
ISLANDS.

THE *Banda* islands lie in about Lat. $4^{\circ} 30'$, south, and are included under the general name of the *Spicy Islands*. Their names are *Gonnipo*, *Banda* (which gives name to the whole group) *Lontare*, *Poolaway*, and *Pooloroon*. These, and the neighboring *Moluccas*, were discovered at the same time, in 1511, by *Francis Serrano*, and *Antonio D'Abreau*, who were sent on that service by the great *Albuquerque*; they spent some years in the discovery. The *Portuguese*, to deter other nations from paying attention to these sources of wealth and luxury, gave out that they were scarcely approachable by reason of the shallowness of the seas; *Pigafetta* disproved the report, by sounding the coasts, and finding a depth of a hundred and two hundred fathoms.

CHINESE.

THE *Chinese* were the first who had made themselves masters of these islands. The *Javans* and the *Malayan* Moors next succeeded, and with them were introduced the religion and language of *Mahomet*, which in these and the *Moluccas* found their most remote but wonderful extent. The *Portuguese* arrived after them at the period just mentioned. *Argensola* represents some of the kings of these little islands as incredibly powerful, and asserts, that they could collectively raise above a hundred and twenty thousand fighting men. The prince of *Ternate* was the most potent; he was lord of seventy-two isles.

PORTUGUESE.

THE *Portuguese*, by violence or treachery, established themselves in these valuable possessions. The *Spaniards* indeed laid

* Voyages, iii. p. 180.

clame to them under the false pretence that they were first discovered by *Magellan*; the *Spanish* fleet, in the reign of *Charles V.* sailed to the *Moluccas*: the *Portuguese* were engaged in war with the king of *Ternate*, and the monarchs of *Tidor* and *Gilolo*, who sided with the *Spaniards*; but about that time *John III.* thought proper to make his brother-in-law *Charles* a present of three hundred and fifty thousand ducats, on condition the *Portuguese* should remain in quiet possession till the sum was repaid. Notwithstanding this, *Charles* offered them to sale to *Henry VII.* but the bargain never took place.

It is ridiculous to consider that *Charles V.* claimed these islands by virtue of the famous line of *demarcation*, by which Pope *Alexander VI.* in 1493, divided, by his infallible power, between the *Spaniards* and *Portuguese*, all countries which should be discovered on the side of a certain meridian drawn by his holiness from pole to pole, allotting one part to *Ferdinand* and *Isabel* of *Spain*, the other to *John II.* of *Portugal*, and their successors*. This *Alexander* did in hopes of preserving peace in the world, but the effect proved the reverse. I must refer to *Osorio*, and others who have treated on the subject.

THE *Dutch*, after some unsuccessful attempts for the discovery of a north-east passage to the *East Indies*, determined to follow the course of the enterprising *Portuguese*. In 1595 they resolved to share in the rich adventure; four ships, with no more than two hundred and forty-nine men, sailed from the *Texel* on April 2d; they saw the Cape of *Good Hope* on August 4th; touched at *Madagascar*, and on January 1st, 1546, reached the streights

Dutch.

* *Osorio*, ii. 268.

of *Sunda*. Near *Bantam* they met with their antient enemies the *Portuguese*, who had long been master of these seas; they instantly attacked some of their merchant ships, one of which, burnt by the *Portuguese* themselves, had fifty tons of cloves on board; another, which they took, had twenty; this foretaste of the riches of the islands, whetted their resolution of pursuing their plan, and of supplanting the tyrants in this invaluable branch of commerce. The second voyage was performed under the conduct of the great *Heemskirk* in 1598. From *Bantam*, he sailed with four ships to the very *Moluccas*, found the most cordial reception from the monarchs of *Amboina* and *Ternate*, and returned laden with cloves, nutmegs, mace, pepper, and cinnamon: fleet followed fleet: the *Dutch* attacked the *Portuguese* in all parts of the islands, and never desisted till they had, in 1603, completed the conquests of both the *Banda* and *Molucca* islands. At this period *Portugal* was subject to the crown of *Spain*. In 1605, *Philip* III. determined to recover these distant territories: he sent his orders to *Don Pedro D'Acunba*, a gallant officer, governor of the *Philippines*, to take the command of the expedition. He sailed with a numerous fleet, attacked *Ternate*, took that island, and in a short space reduced the whole to his master. This conquest was but short lived; the *Dutch* returned in great force, and favoured by the *reguli* of the islands, repossessed themselves of the whole, and to this day remain entire masters of what is justly styled the *gold mines of Holland*; they immediately destroyed every nutmeg-tree they could find on the adjacent islands, built small forts on every one that lay to the south and to the west, as out posts to prevent the access of other *European* nations,

tions, executed with the most cruel rigour all smugglers; and to this day became sole masters of the trade in nutmegs, mace, cloves, and cinnamon.

THE *English* visited the *Spice Islands* in the year 1602, in their ENGLISH. first voyage to the *East Indies*. Sir *James Lancaster*, during his stay at *Bantam**, fitted out a small pinnace, and furnishing it with such articles as he thought would be acceptable to the natives, dispatched it to the *Moluccas* under the command of Mr. *William Starky*. The pinnace returned after the departure of *Lancaster*, and forwarded to *England* the first cargo of nutmegs and cloves it ever received in a bottom of its own.

IN our second voyage the fleet was commanded by Sir *Henry Middleton*, knight, who, in 1604, after a month's stay at *Bantam*, sailed directly for *Amboina*, leaving two ships to take in a cargo of pepper. From *Amboina* the admiral went to the *Moluccas*, and dispatched the other ship, commanded by Mr. *Colthurst*, to *Banda*; we are not told the circumstance of this voyage, any more than that Sir *Henry* returned to *England*, and that the *Dragon*, his principal ship, lost by sickness forty-three out of fifty-three men, between *Bantam* and the Cape.

William Keeling, commander of the expedition which was made in 1667, was the first who began a regular commerce with the *Spicy Islands*. He reached *Banda* on *February* 8th, 1608; delivered his monarch's, *James* the First's, letter and presents at *Nera*, the capital town, and obtained leave to establish a factory at *Puloway*; he actually built a house, but the jealous *Hollanders* pulled it down, when *Keeling* returned to *England* with a rich

* Purchas, vol. i. p. 162.

of *Sunda*. Near *Bantam* they met with their antient enemies the *Portuguese*, who had long been master of these seas; they instantly attacked some of their merchant ships, one of which, burnt by the *Portuguese* themselves, had fifty tons of cloves on board; another, which they took, had twenty; this foretaste of the riches of the islands, whetted their resolution of pursuing their plan, and of supplanting the tyrants in this invaluable branch of commerce. The second voyage was performed under the conduct of the great *Heemskirk* in 1598. From *Bantam*, he sailed with four ships to the very *Moluccas*, found the most cordial reception from the monarchs of *Amboina* and *Ternate*, and returned laden with cloves, nutmegs, mace, pepper, and cinnamon: fleet followed fleet: the *Dutch* attacked the *Portuguese* in all parts of the islands, and never desisted till they had, in 1603, completed the conquests of both the *Banda* and *Molucca* islands. At this period *Portugal* was subject to the crown of *Spain*. In 1605, *Philip* III. determined to recover these distant territories: he sent his orders to *Don Pedro D'Acunba*, a gallant officer, governor of the *Philippines*, to take the command of the expedition. He sailed with a numerous fleet, attacked *Ternate*, took that island, and in a short space reduced the whole to his master. This conquest was but short lived; the *Dutch* returned in great force, and favoured by the *reguli* of the islands, repossessed themselves of the whole, and to this day remain entire masters of what is justly styled the *gold mines of Holland*; they immediately destroyed every nutmeg-tree they could find on the adjacent islands, built small forts on every one that lay to the south and to the west, as out posts to prevent the access of other *European* nations,

tions, executed with the most cruel rigour all smugglers; and to this day became sole masters of the trade in nutmegs, mace, cloves, and cinnamon.

THE *English* visited the *Spice Islands* in the year 1602, in their ENGLISH. first voyage to the *East Indies*. Sir *James Lancaster*, during his stay at *Bantam**, fitted out a small pinnace, and furnishing it with such articles as he thought would be acceptable to the natives, dispatched it to the *Moluccas* under the command of Mr. *William Starky*. The pinnace returned after the departure of *Lancaster*, and forwarded to *England* the first cargo of nutmegs and cloves it ever received in a bottom of its own.

IN our second voyage the fleet was commanded by Sir *Henry Middleton*, knight, who, in 1604, after a month's stay at *Bantam*, sailed directly for *Amboina*, leaving two ships to take in a cargo of pepper. From *Amboina* the admiral went to the *Moluccas*, and dispatched the other ship, commanded by Mr. *Coltburst*, to *Banda*; we are not told the circumstance of this voyage, any more than that Sir *Henry* returned to *England*, and that the *Dragon*, his principal ship, lost by sickness forty-three out of fifty-three men, between *Bantam* and the Cape.

William Keeling, commander of the expedition which was made in 1667, was the first who began a regular commerce with the *Spicy Islands*. He reached *Banda* on *February* 8th, 1608; delivered his monarch's, *James* the First's, letter and presents at *Nera*, the capital town, and obtained leave to establish a factory at *Pulorway*; he actually built a house, but the jealous *Hollanders* pulled it down, when *Keeling* returned to *England* with a rich

* Purchas, vol. i. p. 162.

cargo of spices. We persisted in our lucrative voyages, and, notwithstanding the numberless obstructions we met with from the *Dutch*, formed a settlement in these islands. The natives of *Banda*, on a quarrel with the *Dutch*, by a formal instrument, made a resignation of their island to us; and those of *Lantore* did the same. In 1620 *Puloroon* and *Puloway* were also added to the *British* dominions, and our peaceful monarch assumed the title of king of those islands: he also received the most friendly epistles from his brother kings of *Ternate*, *Tidor*, and *Bantam*. The accounts given by old *Purchas*, vol. i. from p. 701 to 705, are well worth the reader's perusal. These cessions were confirmed by treaty between *James I.* and the *Dutch* in 1619; notwithstanding which, at the very conclusion of a treaty, they determined on our expulsion. They attacked with a strong force *Lantore* and *Poleroon*; they ravaged the islands, seized our factories and magazines, and after stripping the factors naked, first whipped them, loaded them with irons, and after all massacred them, by flinging them over the walls, and in the most savage manner dragged their remains in chains through the streets. The quantity of spices seized by these barbarians will serve to give an idea of the extent of our commerce; they found in our magazines twenty-three thousand pounds of mace, and a hundred and fifty thousand pounds of nutmegs. The narrative of these proceedings are preserved in the eighth volume of *Churchill's* Collection, but it is too horrible to be repeated; and the apology of the *Dutch* so futile and so false as not to merit the recital. *Cromwell*, in 1654, had the glory of compelling the *Dutch* to restore to us the island of *Poleroon*, and to make ample satisfaction

satisfaction for their barbarities at *Amboina*. As to *Poleroon*, it was kept but a very short time; for in 1664, in the inglorious reign of his profligate successor, it was taken from us by a single ship.

THE Abbé *Raynal* gives the following description of these islands: "They seem," says he*, "to have been thrown up by the sea, and may with reason be supposed to be the effect of some subterraneous fire. Lofty mountains, the summits of which are lost in the clouds, enormous rocks heaped one upon another, horrid and deep caverns, torrents which precipitate themselves with extreme violence, volcanoes perpetually announcing impending destruction; such are the phænomena that give rise to this idea, or assist in confirming it." By the sequel of my account it will appear that the Abbé's description and inference seem to have been very well founded.

THIS is the general view of them. I collect the following particulars of those of *Banda* (the *Moluccas* I reserve till my arrival on their coasts): the first called *Gonnapo*, or *Goenong-api*, GOENONG-API. in 1621 emitted fire, smoke, and cinder; and had, perhaps, long before left neither woods, fruits, or water. The eruptions have been at times so violent as to carry desolation to part of the neighboring island of *Banda*, overwhelming the woods and greatest trees, and to fling stones of three or four tons weight from one island to the other. Even in the last year (1791) we are informed, that it made a very considerable eruption. In the *Phil. Trans. Abridg.*† is an account of a most horrible eruption of this mountain in *November* 1694, attended with noises like the discharge of artillery. It cast up such a quantity of stones as

* Vol. i. p. 139.

† Vol. ii. p. 393.

entirely

entirely to fill a noted fishing place in the neighboring sea of the depth of forty fathoms, so as to leave it entirely dry. The same volume fully accounts for the appearance of these islands, and the *Banda*, so graphically described by the *French* Abbé. In the year 1693 and 1694 several other islands, as if by consent, raged with volcanic fury. The mountains of *Celebes*, *Sorea*, *Ternate*, *Banda*, and *Neyra*, at one time, cast up fire, lava, ashes, cinders, and boiling water. There was no approaching the water by reason of the excessive heat. In *Sorea* the ground sunk in, and discovered a great lake.

A fiery deluge, fed
With ever-burning sulphur, unconsum'd:

Which spreading farther and farther, threatening the whole island, terrified the inhabitants so much that they unanimously transported themselves to *Banda*, leaving their moveables behind for want of vessels. All these islands are subject to terrible earthquakes, which affect the sea so greatly as particularly to endanger the ships lying at anchor in the fine harbor between this island and *Banda*. I am not certain that *Goenong* is inhabited since the dreadful eruption.

Banda is defended by a strong castle. The name of the capital is *Nera*. A powerful garrison is kept in this island, it being the seat of government, notwithstanding it is not above twelve leagues in circumference.

LONTOIR.

Lontoir, the largest of all the group, is inaccessible on most parts, by reason of its lofty precipitous shores; yet the *Dutch* have

have given it the additional defence of a castle. It has not a tree on it but which bears fruit, and is particularly productive of nutmegs.

Pulo aya, or *Puloway*, says my old informant *Humphrey Fitzherbert**, “ is the Paradise of all the rest, entermitting
“ pleasure with profit. There is not a tree on that island but
“ the nutmeg and other delicate fruits of superfluitie, and
“ withall full of pleasant walkes, so that the whole countrey
“ seemes a contriued orchard with varieties. They haue none
“ but raine water, which the keep in jarres and cisternes, or
“ fetch it frome the aboue-named islands, which is their only
“ defect. The sea shore is so steepe, that it seemeth Nature
“ meant to reserue this island particularly to herselfe. There is
“ but one place about the whole island for a ship to anchor in,
“ and that so dangerous, that he that letteth fall his anchor fel-
“ dome seeth the weighing of it again; besides hee incurreth
“ the imminent dangers of his ship.”

Poloroon, or more properly *Poeloron*, is the last. These POLOROON;
islands are the antient seats of the nutmegs, as the *Moluccas* NUTMEGS;
were of the cloves. At first they grew spontaneously on most
of the neighboring isles, and possibly we shall have occasion to
shew, that they spread much farther than is generally known.
Marco Polo† speaks of the *Noix d'Inde*, and the *des clous de*
Girofle, or cloves, as being found on the island of *Necuram*;
but where that island stood I am not certain. Originally the
Arabs engrossed this rich trade, and conveyed the spices up the
Red Sea, and from thence to *Alexandria*, from whence they were

* Purchas, i. 698.

† Bergeron, 135.

disperſed to all parts of ſouthern *Europe*. The general original name of the nutmeg-tree is *Pata*. The *Arabs* called the fruit *Giaux-bant* and *Gjeu-zottibi*, or the *aromatic nut*; it was never mentioned but by the later *Greek* writers, who named it *Καρύον πευπισκόν*, and the *Latins*, *nux moſcbata*; ſo that it was not known till long after the clove. We retain the uſe of them in our diſpenſatory; they are an agreeable aromatic, and uſed as aſtringents in diarrhæas and dyſenteries: even in *India* they are preſcribed in the ſame diſorders. *Gerard* informs us, that in his days they were chewed to correct a bad breath; “that it is
 “good againſt freckles in the face, quickeneth the ſight,
 “ſtrengthens the belly and feeble liver; it taketh away the
 “ſwelling in the ſpleene, ſtayeth the laſke, breaketh winde,
 “and is good againſt all cold diſeaſes in the body.”

It is often uſed as an *aphrodiſiac*, eſpecially among the *Negroes*. The *Europeans* in *India* apply it as a philtre in caſes of love. The eating the raw fruit is often attended with moſt dangerous conſequences; idiotcy, and even phrenzy enſues, and ſometimes death. This boated perfumed air, which ſalutes the voyager at great diſtances from land, is pregnant with the moſt fatal diſeaſes. Few countries are ſo very unwholeſome as the *Spicy Iſlands*.

As ſoon as the *Dutch* made themſelves maſters of the *Banda Iſlands*, they began with extirpating the nutmeg-trees and cloves on all thoſe adjacent, in ſome by force, in others by employing the natives for hire. Some of the princes of the *Moluccas*, reduced by wars, conſented to receive penſions for that purpoſe; the king of *Ternate* had about ſix thouſand pounds a year, and the monarch

monarch of *Tidor* about five hundred. This treaty has been twice renewed.

WHEN the *Dutch* first took possession of the islands, they met with some difficulties. The natives were impatient of the yoke, and killed the Governor, *William Verboeven*, as they could not see the justice of having their nutmeg-woods robbed by strangers, they thought themselves justified in putting to death any thieves they met within their limits; but the Captain General, the great *Koen*, came in force in the year 1621, and put a stop to the evil, by the radical cure of a general massacre.

THE white inhabitants, or rather *Creoles*, are chiefly the outcasts of the world, or refugees of the most abandoned principles, often sent here by their relations, so that *Banda* itself is called the house of correction. These are the colonists who re-peopled the island, and who get slaves from the neighboring places to cultivate the land. Happily the climate is so unhealthy that very few of these exiles, we may call them, ever return to be a pest to their country or their relations.

IN the *Banda* group, the nutmeg trees are permitted to grow only on that island, *Lontoir*, and *Pulo aya*; the best are those of *Lontoir*, among the lofty and rocky mountains, and on the edges of the precipices, which makes the gathering of the fruit a work of great danger.

Pulo aya is only two miles long, quite flat, and so destitute of water, either rain or spring, that they are obliged to get it from the neighboring isles, and preserve it in cisterns; yet here grow the loftiest trees, and so productive are they, that the whole

GARDENS OF
NUTMEGS.

world might be supplied from hence. The island seems one beautiful garden of nutmeg trees.

THE trees are loaden with fruit the whole year, either mature or ripening, but it is gathered only at certain times. The principal harvest is in the middle of the rainy season, or in part of *July* and *August*, there is another in *November*, and a third in *March* and *April*. The nuts are carried home and cleansed, and the mace carefully taken off with a knife, and exposed to the sun to be dried. The exterior coat is thick, like that of a walnut; the mace is the immediate covering of the nutmeg, and possesses the same virtues. The oil is a well-known article in our shops.

AFTER some time the nutmegs are divided into three heaps; the first consists of the finest and largest, which are sent to the *European* markets. The next is reserved for that of *India*; and the third, which is composed of the damaged nuts, is never sent abroad, but reserved for the oil which is expressed from them.

THE green or unripe nuts are frequently preserved with sugar, and disposed of in all parts of *India* and *China*; and even some are sent to *Europe*.

THERE are, besides the genuine species, six others of the wild kind, called *Palæ*, with some distinguishing epithet, and also *Palalæ*. After saying that these trees are of little or no use but for the wood, I refer to *Rumphius*, who * has given descriptions and plates of the several sorts.

THE references to this plant among the best botanical writers are as follows: *Nux myristica femina*, *Clus. Exot.* 13. 14. *Nux*

* Vol. ii. p. 24. 27.

Moschata, Gerard, 1536. Baubin, *Pinax*, 407. *Nux Myristica*, Rumph. *Amb.* ii. p. 14. tab. 4. *Myristica officinalis*, Linn. *Supp.* 265. *Le Muscadier*, Sonnerat, *N. Guinée*, p. 194. tab. 116. 117. 118: and nutmeg tree, Woodville, *Medic. Bot.* ii. 363. tab. 134.

NUTMEGS are the food of a variety of birds, such as Cock-
atoos, different sorts of pigeons, *Jaar vogels*, or the wreathed
Horn-bills, Latham, i. 358. The pigeons are generally supposed
to be the disseminators of these valuable spices, and have been
absurdly imagined as the only instruments of their propagation;
but the nuts grow equally well by the common method of sow-
ing. The pigeons pull off the external coat, before they devour
the nut; the mace is digested, but the kernel passes through
them entire; such as falls among the thick grass, is sure to suc-
ceed. By this accident the trees are spread over all the islands,
and some which are very distant, so as to elude the utmost dili-
gence of the *Dutch* to effect the total extirpation of the nutmeg.

THE *Columba aenea* of Linnaeus, *Pl. Enl.* 164, or the Nutmeg
Pigeon of Latham, iv. 636. and var *A.* 637, Sonnerat, 168. tab. 102,
is the first species. The whole upper part of the body is green
glossed with gold and copper. A bird of this kind, perhaps a
variety, or perhaps of a different sex, was shot by John Reinhold
Forster on the island of Rotterdam, with two undigested nutmegs
in its craw, a proof how remotely this spice may be disseminated;
what folly it is therefore in the *Dutch* to endeavour to confine
it to the narrow bounds of the *Mollucca* or *Banda* groups,
when the very fowls of the air are able to baffle so unjust a mo-
nopoly.

THE next, the *White*, Latham, 638; Sonnerat. *N. Guinée*,
169.

FOOD OF BIRDS.

NUTMEG
PIGEON.

169. tab. 105, is wholly of a pure white, except the greater feathers of the wings, and the tail, which are black.

LET me question whether (from its name) the *Aromatic Pigeon*, *Latham*, iv. 631; *Pl. Enl.* 163, does not feed on these pretious fruits, and contribute likewise to their disperfion.

AMBOINA.

Amboina is about 30 leagues to the north-west of the *Banda* ifles. This is in refpect to cloves, what thofe are in refpect to nutmegs. The *Dutch* have made it the great and fole plantation of that valuable fpace. They deftroy with the fame zeal all that they can find on the iflands within their reach, or bribe or compel the natives to do it for them. The governor of *Amboina* makes annually in great ftate the tour of the iflands, with a fleet of perhaps fifty fail of *Corocoros*, the veffels of the country, to enforce obedience, and to fhew his power to the people, and the inhabitants of the ten iflands dependent on it.

GOLD.

SOME gold duft feveral years ago was obferved to be washed down by the mountain torrents; it was traced to the fource, and the mine difcovered. I am not able to give my readers the confequences, nor the prefent ftate of the produce. This ifland has alfo its volcano. The *Brimftone* mountain called *Wawani*, in 1695 made a dreadful eruption.

Amboina lies in Lat. 4° 25' fouth, and is divided very nearly in two by a long bay, which, with the fea, contracts it into two peninfulas, joined at the eaftern end by fo very narrow and fandy an ifthmus, that fmall veffels may eafily be dragged over. The larger or more northern portion is called *Hitoe*, the other *Ley Timor*. The whole ifland is full of mountains, covered not only with woods of clove trees, but with the richeft productions of

Flora;

Flora; for variety and singularity of vegetation, no part of the torrid zone can (in even far greater space) vie with it in numbers and elegance. The whole length of the greater portion of this double island, I may call it, is seventy miles. The intervening space of water is a most secure and beautiful meandering bay, with numberless streams falling from the hills, a blessing enjoyed by every side of the island. *Dampier* * tells us, that the sea surrounding it is a hundred fathom deep; the bottom sandy and unfit for anchoring, except at the *Ley*, at the west end, where it may be done in twenty fathoms.

Amboina was discovered by *Antonio d'Abreu* †, about the year 1511. It is said to have been even then peopled with *Malayans*, and possibly some of the *Aborigines*, represented as a most barbarous race. Their present religion is *Mahometanism* mixed with *Paganism*. By the wooden print given at p. 10. of the old edition of *Heemskirk's Voyage*, some of the people had no more than a wrapper round their middle, others were clothed in long garments, and the military in a shirt and sort of short breeches. Their weapons were spears, scymetars, poisoned darts blown out of tubes, and even matchlocks, as early as the year 1598, which last they probably got from the *Portuguese*, their first masters: their defensive arms were shields, very long and narrow. *Nieu-boff* gives a print of an *Amboinese* foldier in the *Dutch* service at *Batavia*: many *Amboinese* are settled there, and are represented as a most dangerous and turbulent people.

THE conquest of *Amboina* by the *Portuguese* arose from this circumstance. In 1546 *Galoun*, governor of *Ternate*, had observed great numbers of small vessels resorting from *Java*, *Macassar*,

WHEN DIS-
COVERED.

CONQUERED
BY THE
PORTUGUESE.

* *Voyages*, iv. p. 184.

† *Lonquêtes des Portugais*, vol. iii. p. 41.

Banda,

Banda, and even this island, to the *Moluccas*, for the sake of the cloves. This trade he resolved to suppress; fitted out his fleet; and by his admiral defeated that of the *Indians*; landed, and forced the natives to submit to his will: and in the year 1564 the sovereignty of *Amboina* was vested in the *Portuguese* by the king of the island. *Stephen de Sa* built a fort there in the same year, and his countrymen kept possession till about 1607, when the *Dutch* made themselves masters of *Amboina*, and of all the *Spicy Islands*. The *English* laid in their claim for a share of the commerce, and after many disputes, in 1619 a treaty was signed between the two nations, stipulating that the *Moluccas*, *Amboina*, and the *Banda* isles should be common to both: that the *English* should have one third of the produce, and the *Dutch* two, at a fixed price, and that each should contribute to the defence of the islands in proportion to the benefit received. The inquisitive reader may find the whole of this curious treaty in *Rymer's Fœdera* *. It has often been remarked, that after a treaty so well calculated to establish lasting peace and harmony between the two companies, nothing could interrupt those blessings. The reverse took place. The *Dutch*, actuated by their insatiable avarice, determined, by the most diabolical means, to free themselves from all competitors. They forged a plot of the *English* against their lives and liberties; but such a plot that none but idiots could have been supposed to have projected. The charge was, that ten factors, and eleven foreign foldiers, were to seize on the castle, garrisoned by two hundred men. A foolish question asked by an *Indian* foldier, as to the strength of the place,

MASSACRE OF
THE ENGLISH.

* Vol. xvii. p. 170.

was the foundation of the tragedy. He was seized, and put to the most exquisite tortures that hell itself could invent; and in his agonies answered the artful interrogatories in the manner the Fiscal could wish. Our countrymen, and the eleven foreign soldiers underwent the same horrid torments, which were continued at intervals during eight days. The means are too dreadful for the humane pen to recite, or the humane ear to bear. The constancy of the poor sufferers was often overcome; they made such answers as they thought would soonest free them from the rack, and which they recanted as soon as the torture ceased. They were then recalled to their torments. At length the record of examination was read, and the greater part were relieved by a speedy execution: those who were reprieved could drag but a miserable life, with mangled bodies or dislocated limbs. The sufferers, before death, were confronted with each other, *English* with *Indians*: both bewailed their infirmity, for accusing the other under the pressure of torture, and mutually exchanged forgiveness. A full account is given of this horrid transaction by the ingenious *Campbel* *, in his collection of travels; we could well excuse his speaking to our eyes by a most horrible print. The foreign soldiers †, from good authority, he supposes to have been *Koreans*, an adventurous naval people even in that early time.

THE name of the castle, after this cruel deed, was changed to *Victoria*. *Dampier* was shewn the place into which the bodies of our unhappy countrymen were thrown, for the savage *Dutch* did not think them worthy of the rites of burial. The natives who

VICTORIA
CASTLE.

* Vol. i. p. 877.

† Vol. ii. p. 1007.

live in the mountains are a brave race of men, disdain a dependent life, and never fail to sacrifice the *Dutch* to their fury, whenever they make their descent from their heights.

CLOVES.

By means of the *Arabs*, the clove was introduced into *Europe* by the common passage over the *Isthmus* of *Suez*; but before their conquests towards the *Indian Archipelago*, it was carried to the ports of western *Hindooستان*, and from thence, by *Roman* merchant ships, to *Myosbormus*, the great *emporium* on the *Red Sea*. I cannot but think that the clove was early known, and that the *Garyophyllon* of *Pliny* * was the spice which he might truly say, "*tradunt in Indico luco id gigni. Advehitur odoris gratia.*" The *Romans* were particularly fond of aromatic perfumes. *Pliny* may not be over accurate in his description; but he is exact in place and property; and the name, except in one letter, agrees entirely with the *Latin* retained to this day.

THE native place of the clove is said by *Rumphius* to have been *Machian*, one of the *Molucca* islands, which we shall have occasion soon to mention. The *Dutch* thought proper to confine the growth of them to *Amboina*, and to extirpate them in every other island in the manner we have related. There are none here growing wild, but all are raised from the seed, and disposed of in plantations. They are also diffeminated and propagated by the pigeons, *Horn-bills*, and *Casuary*, in the same manner as the nutmegs. Of quadrupeds, hogs and deer are found in this island.

OF RUMPHIUS.

No country was ever so happy in a Florist as *Amboina*. The celebrated *George Everard Rumphius*, made it his residence a

* Lib. xii. c. 7.

great number of years. He was born in 1627, and became doctor of physic in the university of *Hanover*. He went over to this island in character of consul and merchant; and applied his leisure moments to the study of botany; but by the vast fruits of his labors, he must be supposed to have dedicated his whole time to that pursuit. By his continual researches after plants, and other objects of natural history on this burning soil, he had, at the age of forty-three, the misfortune of losing his sight. Notwithstanding this he persevered in his pursuits, and being deprived of his visual faculties, acquired that of distinguishing plants by the senses of feeling and smell. He formed a *Hortus Siccus*, in ten folio volumes, and in 1690 dedicated them to the governor and council of the *East India* Company, who deposited it in the *India* house at *Amsterdam*; with them he probably deposited his description of fishes, and other animals of the island. His botanical labors were not printed during his life; they had the good fortune to fall into the hands of that able naturalist Doctor *John Burman*, who published the first volume of the celebrated *Herbarium Amboinense* in 1740, and completed the whole by the year 1751. It consists of six folio volumes, and an *Auctuarium*, which are illustrated with seven hundred plates, relative to the subject, besides two portraits, one of *Rumphius*, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, in a state of blindness. He is represented feeling the plants and shells, placed before him on a table; the other portrait is of his publisher, Doctor *Burman*. I do not know for certain the time of his death; it probably was at *Amboina*, for he dates the dedication of his *Hortus Siccus*, from the castle of *Victoria*, 1690, in the 63d year of his age.

GOVERNOR *Loten* gave a curious anecdote in respect to the fate of his drawings and description of the fishes of the island. There is reason to suppose that they were sent into the world in 1726, in a work published by *Francis Valentyn*, a Dutch clergyman who had resided in the *Molucca* and *Banda* islands. Baron *Imhoff*, governor general of the *Indies*, communicated to Mr. *Loten* his suspicions, that *Valentyn* got the materials out of the *India* house by means of his son-in-law, who was first clerk to the secretary of the company; these *Valentyn* basely applied to his own use, not daring to make the acknowledgement; certain it is, they never could be found, notwithstanding the most diligent search has been made after them. *Valentyn's* work was published under the title of *India Orientalis antiqua et nova*, in five volumes folio. The figures of the fishes lie under the imputation of being fictitious, from the extravagancy of their forms; but I am told it is far from being the case, nature having sported wonderfully in the construction of those of the *Amboinese* seas.

THE other works of the great *Rumphius* were the *imagines piscium testaceorum*, first printed at *Leyden* in 1711, and reprinted in 1739: The figures are finely executed. He might have added *crustaceorum*, for there are besides in that work numbers of the lobster and crab kind. No sort of letter-press attends this work, except a catalogue of the subjects, with the names in different languages, especially the *Indian*. From the immensity of his labors, he justly left behind him the title of the *Pliny* of the *Indies*.

CERAM.

THE west end of *Ceram* is at a very small distance from *Amboina*. That island stretches across the channel from east to west,

west, a length of about eighty leagues. *Ceram* and *Buero* divide nearly in two equal parts the *Spicy sea*: this the geographers will find to be a new name, but I think fit to distinguish by that epithet, all the space which comprehends the *Banda* isles, the *Molucca*, the *Papuan*, with *Ceram* and *Buero*, the central isles; bounded on the south by the *Timorian* chain, on the west by *Celebes*, and on the east by *New Guinea*. The inhabitants of its water, of the air, and the vegetation of the islands, are all most singular, which make it merit a title of distinction from all the rest of the *Indian* ocean. The breadth of *Ceram* is inconsiderable; the land near the sea is low, swampy, and wooded; within, it rises into mountains of great height. It is wonderful how little I can collect concerning this great island; Mr. *Forrest* says that it produced clove trees, possibly in places inaccessible to the *Dutch*. On the authority of *Rumphius* *, we may say that there are vast forests of the *Sago tree* on this island; the pith is prepared there into bread, and is exported to other places in great quantities; let me add from *Dampier* †, that it is much used in *Mindanao*, and our honest traveller gives us the process of preparing that useful viand.

Manipa and *Keylan* are two small islands, but very lofty, seated a little to the west of the western end of *Ceram*. In the time of *Dampier* they were well inhabited by *Malayes*; on the first was a *Dutch* corporal and six soldiers, employed to cut down the clove trees. On *Manipa* grew abundance of those valuable trees, and also of rice; both which were sent in quantities by the little *Dutch* garrison to *Amboina*.

MANIPA AND
KEYLAN.

* Herb. Amb. i. p. 76.

† Voy. i. 310.

BUERO.

THE island of *Buero* is a few leagues to the west of *Manipa* and *Keylan*; the sea round it is of a vast depth, from whence the shore rises gradually, and surrounds the whole island like a steep wall. The mountains seemingly rise to the very sky, and in some parts are so lofty as to aspire above the clouds, and may sometimes be seen at the distance of twenty-eight leagues. The circumference of *Buero* is about sixty leagues; near the coasts it is extremely well wooded, and productive of most of the tropical trees; a green ebony and an iron wood is mentioned among them. The ground in general is very fertile, but like the other islands much subject to earthquakes.

THE inhabitants are almost black, and both sexes go naked, excepting when a wrapper covers their waists: they were nominally subject to the king of *Ternate*; but in 1660 the *Dutch* built a fort, and compelled all the natives to live about the bay of *Keyel*, in fourteen villages neatly built of cane; they also compelled them to cut down and burn the woods, and turn them into fields, gardens, and orchards; before that time they lived in the most wretched hovels. They bemoan their dead relations with great lamentations, but after the corpse is buried, they make great rejoicings; they line the graves with brick, and cover them with clay and stones.

WEESELS.

IN the mountains are the *civet weesel*, *Hist. Quad.* N° 274, from which the natives procure the civet, and sell it very cheap. In this island is that very curious hog, called the *Babyroussa* or *borned*, N° 79, the *Sus Babyrussa* of *Linnaeus*, *Seb. mus.* i. p. 80. tab. 50; *Raii. Quad.* p. 96; *Bontius*, fig. 61; *Grew*, p. 27; *Nieu-boff*, p. 195. tab. p. 96; and *de Buffon*, xii. p. 379.

THE last author, and perhaps a few others, extend this species to *Africa*, but the kind they mistake it for is my *Cape Verd* hog, N° 77. *Linnaeus* makes it an inhabitant of *Borneo*, and *Gmelin* of *Java*, and others * of *Celebes* and *Mindanao*, but possibly they mistake for it the *Æthiopian*, which is found in the last †: *Pliny* had certainly heard of it, for he describes some hogs found in *India* with four horns. “*In India Cubitales dentium flexus gemini ex rostro, totidem a fronte seu vituli cornua, exeunt, Pilus Æreo similis agrestibus, cæteris niger.*” As to the τς τετρακερως of *Ælian*, *de Nat. Anim.* lib. xvii. c. 10, it certainly is the *Æthiopian*. The species appears to me to be limited to this island, and perhaps is the most local of any of the greater quadrupeds. I am decidedly of opinion that it is found wild in *Buero* only. It may possibly be domesticated on some adjacent isles. As to those of *New Guinea*, the *Papuan* isles, and the *Moluccas*, I cannot find sufficient authority for their existence in those places: *Mr. Forrest* never speaks of this singular animal; he gives figures of those of the *Papuan* isles, but not the least intimation of their differing from other hogs. They are made in their bodies like our common hog, and have not the elegant deer-like form given it by *Nieuboff*. They are sometimes kept tame in the *Indian* isles, live in herds, have a very quick scent, feed on herbs and leaves of trees; never range gardens like other swine; their flesh well tasted. When pursued and driven to extremities, rush into the sea, swim very well, and even dive, and pass thus from isle to isle; in the forest often rest their head, by hooking

* Purchas, v. 566.

† Lib. viii. c. 52.

their

their upper tusks on some boughs. Their tusks, from their form, useless in fight.

UPPER PART
OF THE SPICY
SEA.

OVER the upper portion of the *Spicy sea* are scattered several islands, which extend rather irregularly from the isle of *Celebes* to the coast of *New Guinea*. I have now before me M. *D'Anville's* map, and that of our countryman captain *Forrest*, who with infinite hazard examined or past by most of the islands of this part of the sea, for the patriotic design of procuring the nutmeg tree for the benefit of our country. I shall add his names to those of the *French* geographer, as more familiar to us. The most westerly on the coast of *Celebes* is *Bangy*; then appears grouped *Xulla*, *Xulla beffy*, and a larger, the *Xulla Mangoli* of *D'Anville*, and two or three lesser isles. Farther to the east, in Lat. $1^{\circ} 40'$ south, is the long island of *Ouby*, with the little ones of *Tappa*, *Mya*, *Liong*, and *Gomman*, near its coasts. To the east is *Mixoal*, or *Myfol*, a triangular isle of some extent. To the north-west is the small isle of *Kanari*, and north of that are the very small isles of *Polo Pisang*, *Bo*, and *Popo*.

OUBY.

Ouby is one of the larger isles. The *Dutch* have a small fort on the west side; the inhabitants of this island are fugitive slaves from *Ternate*, and other places, who have no communication with any people except some *Buggeffes*, who come in their prows to buy the cloves (which *Ouby* produces) from the runaways. The general form of the mountains of this island are given by Mr. *Forrest* in his fifth plate.

LYONG, PULO
PISANG, &c.

Liong is a small isle off the east end of *Ouby*; to the east of that are to be seen the pretty wooded isles of *Liliola*, *Tapiola*,
and

and *Pulo Pisang*, in Lat. $1^{\circ} 30'$ south, most beautifully covered with trees*.

STILL more to the east of *Ouby*, is the triangular island of *Mixaol*, of a moderate height, even at top†, and the shore bold. On the south side is the secure harbor of *Ef-be*, in Lat. $2^{\circ} 12'$ south, with several picturesque islands off the entrance, one in particular, named *Crown* island, topt with wood. *Myfol* is well wooded, and water is got there without any difficulty. The village of *Linty* consists of about thirteen houses, built in the water upon posts. The island is but very thinly inhabited; the natives reported that the *birds of Paradise* came there in flocks from the eastward, settled on the trees, and were caught with bird-lime.

MIXAOL:

EF-BE HARBOR:

VILLAGE OF
LINTY.

THE *Kanari* islands are a little to the north-west of the western end of *Myfol*; they also are of a moderate height, and tolerably even‡, covered with wood, and the sides in some places clifty. They take their name from the timber being chiefly of that turpentine kind called by *Rumphius*, § *Kanari*. He describes, at p. 151, 154, 155, 156, and tab. 48, 49, many more kinds; they grow to a great height; some afford very good masts, and bear an eatable oily nut.

KANARI
ISLANDS.

OFF the north-east part is a cluster of little isles, such as the *Canister*, the *long*, the *round*, and the *turtle*. On the first is a grove of the pine tree, called by the *Malayes*, *Arrou*; none of the *Kanari* isles are inhabited.

Bo and *Popo* || are two clusters of little isles, lying in the clear

Bo AND POPO.

* Forreft, tab. 6.

† Ib. tab. 15.

‡ Ib. tab. 15.

§ Vol. ii. p. 141. tab. 47.

|| Forreft, tab. 8. 15.

expanse of water, north of the *Kanari* isles, in Lat. $1^{\circ} 17'$ south. They are well inhabited, and produce plenty of fish, salt, and coco nuts, and the *Kima Chama*. Almost contiguous to *Popo*, are nine or ten small low isles, said to be well inhabited, and the residence of a *Rajah*.

MOLUCCA
ISLANDS.

DUE north of *Oubi* are the celebrated *Molucca* islands, which form a chain from the little isle of *Seland*, in Lat. $0^{\circ} 50'$ south, to *Ternate*, in about Lat. $0^{\circ} 50'$ north. Within that space are contained the immense treasures of cloves in possession of the *Dutch*. Their history and fate are so nearly similar to those of *Banda*, and so intermixed, that we have included them in our account of those islands. The names of the *Molucca* group, are *Ternate*, *Tidor*, *Motir*, *Matchian*, and *Batchian*. M. *D'Anville* makes these rich islands comprehend the whole from *Moratay* or *Morty*, at the north of *Gilolo*, quite to the *Timorian* chain; but the above is the true definition of the *Molucca* isles.

ISLE OF SE-
LANG.

THE small isle of *Selang* may be spoken of as an appurtenance to *Batchian*; it is nearly united to its southern end by a coral reef, which has in the middle a gap of a hundred fathoms in width, and twelve in depth, with a muddy bottom; on each side of the reef is a safe harbor. The island is moderately high, affords good water, and produces nutmeg trees of a great height. Mr. *Forrest* saw the fruit lying on the ground, and in a state of vegetation. He gives, in plate 5, a plan of the harbor, and a view of part of the island, and of the high wooded hills of *Labukat*, on the isle of *Batchian*.

BATCHIAN.

Batchian is the largest of the *Moluccas*. It is governed by a sultan, the least dependent on the *Dutch* of any of these *Reguli*.

He

He is sovereign of *Ouby*, *Ceram*, and *Goram*, an isle in Lat. $4^{\circ} 5'$, to the south-east of *Ceram*. So prevalent is the *Mabometan* religion, that there are on this little spot thirteen mosques; this is the most eastern extent of the religion of the arch impostor. The inhabitants of all the sultan's dominions are *Mabometans*; they paid the highest respect to *Tuan Hadjee*, pilot of Mr. *Forrest's* vessels, because he was a descendant from an *Arabian Scherif*. So zealous are they in their religion, that they always go to sea with the *Alcoran*, and have a place set apart for their devotions called the *Koran*, as was the case in Mr. *Forrest's* vessel.

*Lafitau** says that there was a total conversion of this island, and the rest of the *Moluccas*, to Christianity, by the labors of *St. Francis de Xavier*: the sultan himself was baptized: but these changes produced civil wars, for whole villages soon abjured the new faith; the *Portuguese*, as may be imagined, took an active part in behalf of the believers. It is said that as late as the year 1722, the king of *Ternate* was a Christian, but those of *Tidor* and *Batchian* had relapsed into *Mabometanism*. These three monarchs firmly believe that their ancestors were the wise men of the East, who visited our Savior at *Bethlehem*, and who are so well known by the name of the three kings of *Cologne*.

MOLUCCAS
CONVERTED
TO CHRISTI-
ANITY.

THE *Portuguese* for a time remained in favor with the natives; but unable to bear their habitual tyranny, especially what they suffered in 1530, united in a general league of all the islands against their oppressors.

WE find in *Purchas*†, that the *Dutch* had a castle on this

* Vol. iv. p. 76.

† Pilgrim, i. 699.

island in 1621, and that the cloves lay three or four inches thick on the ground, for want of people to gather them.

Batchian rises to a considerable height, swells into waved eminences, and in some parts into hills terminating in points, and well wooded. On the greater part of its coasts, as of all the *Moluccas*, and other islands in the various *Indian* archipelago, are prodigious rocks or coral reefs, of infinite variety and beauty.

THE *Sooloo*, and other fleets which sail annually to cruise among the *Philippines*, depend solely for their subsistence on the fish, and shell fish, which the reefs afford, and only lay in some rice and sago bread. Mr. *Forrest* gives a view, in plate 5, of a coral rock off *Batchian*, and a man gathering the *Gigantic Chama*. Among other shells there represented, is a figure of a turbinated one of a great size.

ISLE OF BALLY.

I AM uncertain of the number of parts into which this island is divided. In the map, on the western side is strait *Labubat*; I do not know whether it penetrates quite through. On this is fort *Barnevelt*, the fortress that awes the *Batchians*. A little farther to the north is a great bay, with the isle of *Bally* in the middle, in Lat. $0^{\circ} 30'$ south; it is about two miles round, and well supplied with wood and water. At the bottom of the bay is a very narrow passage, that divides *Batchian* in two; the northern division is called the isle of *Mandioly*, the residence of the sultan. The passage widens considerably towards the west, and opens in the straits of *Patientia*, which divide this island from the great one of *Gilolo*. I think *Mandioly* to be the island *Fitzberbert*, in *Purchas*, calls old *Bacban*. The *Portuguese* and *Spaniards*

Spaniards established garrisons here, and formed leagues with the natives; but the *Dutch* in 1610 expelled them, and became successors to their advantages and oppressions.

IN *Biffory* harbor, in Lat. $0^{\circ} 18'$ south, on the western side of the island, is excellent anchorage, in twelve or fifteen fathoms water. The entrance is marked by some elegant little isles, with rocky precipitous bases, and beautiful rounded wooded heads*. This island gave shelter to Mr. *Forrest* for some time, when the pilot went on a visit to his relation, the sultan *Tuan Hadjee*.

BISSORY
HARBOR.

OFF the north-western end of *Mandioly* is *Tappa*, a small isle, with three large rocks, hollowed into caves, harboring the swallows which make the delicious edible nests; it lies only a few minutes to the north of the equinoctial line. Between *Tappa* and the isle *Lalaletta* are the straits of that name, about a mile and a half long, and scarcely forty yards wide, with deep water. A fragrant smell is wafted from the shores. *Tappa* has also that comfort to mariners, a delicious pond of fresh water. Mr. *Forrest*† gives us a view of these islands and rocks. On the north-west part is the little snug harbor or cove of *Malaleo*, where a ship may lie safe in four fathoms water, with the cable fastened to trees.

ISLAND OF
TAPPA.

LALALETTA.

HARBOR OF
MALALEO.

DUE north of *Mandioly*, in Lat. $0^{\circ} 25'$ north, are the *Giaritchas*, a cluster of small isles, consisting of rocks of a moderate height, mixed with trees; and about six leagues more to the north is the island of *Matchian*, one of the little kingdoms of the *Moluccas*, subject to the king of *Ternate*; it is of a conic form, soars above the clouds, and has not in its whole extent a level

GIARITCHAS.

ISLAND OF
MATCHIAN.

* *Forrest*, tab. 3.

† Plate 3.

place.

place. In 1621, before the *Dutch* had determined to fix the seat of cloves at *Amboina*, they had here three factories, and a castle, very difficult of access by sea, placed on one of the rude cliffs which bound the island, and built, after they had dispossessed the *Spaniards*, in 1609.

MOTIR.

Motir is the next, in form, but not in size, resembling the former. *Fitzherbert* says, "That *Venus* and voluptuousness had " here their habitation."

TIDOR.

Tidor is a fine and fertile island, and the seat of a monarch. There were violent wars waged between that prince and the king of *Ternate*, which the *Europeans* took advantage of. In the time of *Charles V.* the *Portuguese* and *Spaniards* fought against each other for the possession of these rich spots, and with great animosity; the people of *Ternate* sided with the first, and those of *Tidor* and *Gilolo* with the latter. By the cession of the *Moluccas* to the *Portuguese* by *Charles*, these seas were for a time left in peace. The *Dutch* next arrived, in 1607, and made a fruitless attack on the *Spaniards*; they even suffered a signal defeat, in 1610, off this very island; their admiral, *Willert*, was defeated and slain, and three capital ships taken, by the gallant *Spaniard*, *Don Juan de Sylva*; but at length, by the assistance of the king of *Ternate*, the *Hollanders* made themselves masters of the fort, and were received by the monarch of *Tidor* in the most friendly manner. The island had been four times most barbarously ravaged by the *Portuguese* and *Castilians*. The *Tidorians* naturally considered these new *Europeans* as their deliverers from most inveterate enemies. Here are twenty-five mosques, the chief of which belongs to the sultan. As to his temporalities, he

he possesses, besides *Tidor*, great part of the south and east of *Gilolo*, and claims the *Papuan* isles of *Waygiou*, *Myfol*, and *Patenta*.

Ternate is the most northern and most important of all the TERNATE.
Moluccas, yet it is not more than eight leagues in circumference. Dependent on its monarch are the greatest part of the north of *Gilolo*, and of the north-east of *Celebes*; the isle of *Morti*, that of *Batchian* and *Motir*; and several other distant isles, such as *Xula*, *Buero*, *Sanguir*, and *Veranulla*, near *Amboina*; he had even part of *New Guinea*, and received a tribute of gold, amber, and *birds of Paradise*. All these, *New Guinea* excepted, contribute their quota of militia. Mr. *Forrest* gives* a regular list of the number formerly furnished, exactly proportioned to their size or population, as we do at present in the regulation of the militia to be raised in each *British* county; the sum total amounted to 90,700. The naval power was also very considerable, and they and the *Tidorians* have had some well-contested battles with the *Europeans*. Soon after the arrival of the *Portuguese*, they burnt at once all the forests of cloves; but they speedily revived with as much vigor as ever. The *Portuguese* rendered themselves masters of the island, and built a strong fort. The natives thrice abandoned their country; till at length, desperate with the oppressions of strangers, in 1530 they returned in the night, and burnt and destroyed even their own habitations.

THE *Dutch*, on their arrival, were received as deliverers; but the natives soon discovering that the object of every Eu-

* P. 34.

ropean

ropean was the same, they took to arms, and had a long and severe contest for independency. At length the invaders effected by fraud, what might have cost too dear to obtain by violence. In 1638 they wisely entered into a league with the king of *Ternate*, and the lesser princes, as we have before mentioned. This treaty has been twice renewed; but in order to enforce the observance, three strong forts, with suitable garrisons, are established in *Ternate*, and others in the neighboring isles.

SULTAN.

THE sultan resides at *Ternate* in great state, but neither he nor the prince of *Tidor* are better than fettered monarchs. The *Dutch* pay to him all external respect, but at the same time curb him in every commercial attempt. If he fits out a *proa* of any size, the *Dutch* must know the place of its destination; if bound to any distant parts, for cloth or other species of merchandize, they immediately say they are happy that they can supply him with better from their own magazines, and all is at his service; if his Majesty continues obstinate, they send him a present of the finest calicoes, such as they know will be acceptable to his ladies, and add bribes to his favorite females, who generally divert him from his design; if that fails, they always obtain leave to send a trusty officer with the vessel, for the *Dutch* are studious to avoid an open rupture.

MYO AND
TYFORY.

Myo and *Tyfory* are two small isles to the north-east of *Ternate*, and subject to its sultan; the first is in Lat. $1^{\circ} 33'$. *Myo* was once inhabited when the *Spaniards* were possessed of the *Moluccas*; but the *Dutch*, to prevent the smuggling of spices, removed the inhabitants. It has on it many goats, is productive of cloves, and possesses a good harbor. In old times these isles furnished

nished their quota of four hundred militia men to the sultan of *Ternate*.

THE shipping of the *Molucca* isles consists of a sort of vessels SHIPPING. called *Corocoro*, with a high arched stem and stern like the point of a half moon; the largest are of about ten tons burden. On each side of the vessel are out-riggers or frames made of timber, intersecting each other, and extending like wings far over the water, of different dimensions, according to the size of the *corocoro*. The rowers, or rather paddlers, sit in a most singular manner on the intersections of the suspended frames over the water. In a smooth sea they move with vast swiftness. Mr. *Forrest* gives figures of several of these singular vessels*; but the most magnificent is a *corocoro* of *Banda*, represented at p. 13 of the old *Dutch* voyages. Some have banks of rowers, like the *Roman triremes*. M. de *Pages*† gives a curious description and figure of one he saw in the *Manilla* isles.

No *Chinese* vessel is allowed to come farther than *Macassar*. The *Sooloos* vessels trade to *Ternate*, but nobody dare send one to *Sooloo*; in a word, the most jealous attention is paid to the prevention of smuggling any of the precious products of the isles. The *Sooloos* may possibly be the carriers for the *Chinese*; their lading consists chiefly of articles from *China*, and they bring back rice, *suallo*, shark fins, tortoise shells, some small pearls, and abundance of *Loeri* parrots.

THE religion of the island is that of *Mahomet*: here are some mosques, one *Dutch* church, and the ruins of several once belonging to the *Portuguese*; but none are permitted to be used;

* Plates 3. 4. 5. 10.

† Voy. vol. i. p. 169.

and the people who call themselves *Portuguese*, are now as black as the very natives.

IN respect to the nature of the island, it consists of very high land, abounding with good water, which streams from the clouded peaks. *Ternate*, and every other of the *Moluccas*, have their volcanoes: in 1693 that of *Ternate* burnt in a dreadful manner; stones and other matters are frequently cast out of the craters, and noises (by the force of fancy compared to the crying of many people) are almost constantly heard within the bowels of the mountains. I think it was at the same time that the mountains *Kemas*, or the *two brothers*, in the district of *Manado*, in the isle of *Celebes*, a part correspondent with *Ternate*, were blown up with a dreadful noise; the sound, like that of thunder, reached *Ternate*, attended with great darkness, and the tremendous convulsions of an earthquake. Through all these chains of islands, even to *Banda*, are possibly chambered galleries, which convey the train from isle to isle, whenever the great Author of Nature directs those awful admonitions.

QUADRUPEDS.

THE list of the quadrupeds of the *Moluccas* is easily made out: they have goats, deer, and hogs; but the species of deer are unknown to me.

THE *Molucca Opossum*; *Hist. Quadr. i. N° 218. Seb. Mus. i. p. 64. tab. 39*; is not only found in these islands, but in those of *Arrou*; in the former they are called *Coes Coes*; they are reckoned delicate eating, and are frequent at the tables of the great, who rear the young in the same places in which they keep their rabbits.

THE

THE great bat called the *Ternate*, N° 495; the *Cordated*, N° 499; *Schreber*, tab. 48; and the *Molucca*, N° 508, a large-headed species, *Schreber*, tab. 41, deform, I may say, the spicy air of these countries.

THIS class is numerous, and of singular beauty; for want of further information I must at once pass to the parrot tribe.

BIRDS.

HERE are three species of cockatoos; a great one, described by Mr. *Latham*, i. 256. *Pl. Enl.* 263. 115. *Raii. Syn. Av.* 30. *Wil. Orn.* 112. tab. 15. This is as big as a common fowl, wholly white, except the quill and lateral feathers of the tail, which are sulphur colored.

PARROTS.

THE next is the *red crested*; *Latham*, i. 257. *Pl. Enl.* 498. 116. *Edw.* tab. 160. The under part of the crest is red; the rest of the plumage white.

THE third is the *lesser white*; *Latham*, i. 258. *Pl. Enl.* 14. 118. *Edw.* 317. This has the under part of the crest sulphur colored, and is less and more docile than the preceding. These birds are found in infinite numbers in all the islands, and deafen people with their screams; yet still, by their snowy plumage, give great spirit to the gloom of the woods.

Gramineous Loeri; *Latham*, i. 279. *Pl. Enl.* 862. 132. The least brilliant of any; the crown and primaries pale blue; a black stripe from each eye to the bill; all the rest of the plumage green.

LOERIS.

THERE are several other elegant birds, I possibly might add to this division; but as they are given by ornithologists to other islands, I here omit them, notwithstanding my suspicions are strongly

in favor of the *Moluccas*. I would add still greater beauties to the picturesque trees of the islands. The *Erythrina Corallo-dendron**, with its elegant coral colored spikes of flowers, are the greatest haunt of these birds. Both contribute to enliven the shores of numbers of the islands. These trees love watery places, and hang waving over the sea. The beautiful birds which inhabit its branches, constitute a valuable article of commerce; the natives lying in wait for them, catch numbers by twigs limed with the *viscus* of the *Socci-lacte*.

THE red *Amboina Loeri*; *Latham*, i. 210. *Pl. Enl.* 248. 88; is the most splendid of the gay kind. The head and body rich scarlet; wings green; back and tail of rich blue.

Red-breasted; *Latham*, i. 212. *Edw.* 232. *Pl. Enl.* 61. 90. The character of this species is a scarlet breast, barred with rich mazarine blue. The rest of the colors are of the most vivid brilliancy.

Blue-beaded; *Latham*, i. 212. *Pl. Enl.* 743. 91. Upper part of the body and tail green; the last very long; two middle feathers far exceed the others in length; breast and belly of rich red, blue, and yellow.

Black crowned; *Latham* i. 213. *Seb. Mus.* i. 63. Wings, tail, and upper part of the body, rich blue; under part fine light red.

THE late earl of *Orford* had a parrot, a true *Macaw*, which he was certain came from the *East Indies*; it was as large as the *Brazilian*; the upper part blue; the lower part of the breast deep

* *Rumph.* ii. 232. tab. 76.

yellow.

yellow. This account was transmitted to Lord *Barrington*, in a letter from Lord *Orford*, *August* 28th, 1786.

Violet, Indian; *Latham*, i. 217. *Pl. Enl.* 143. The predominant colors are violet and red; the primaries rich yellow.

Beautiful, Latham, i. 217, composed of the richest colors; back brown, edged with red. *Moluccas*?

Crimson Loeri; *Latham*, i. 273. *Edw.* 170. *Pl. Enl.* 518. 127. *Brown illustr.* tab. 6. The head, front of the neck, the breast, back, tail, and wings, except the primaries, crimson; primaries, belly, and hind part of the neck deep blue.

Gilolo Loeri; *Latham*, i. 274. *Sonnerat*, 177. tab. 112. *Pl. Enl.* 519. 128: entirely scarlet, except a blue spot on the vent, a few black spots on the wings, and the primaries, which are also black.

Scarlet Loeri; *Latham*, i. 269. 270. N° 76. *A. B.* *Edw.* 172. *Pl. Enl.* 216. 123: of transcendent beauty; head and body scarlet; a rich spot of yellow on the back, and on the ridge of each wing; wings and tail of a fine green; primaries black, the rest scarlet.

Grand Loeri; *Latham*, i. 275. *Pl. Enl.* 683. *Vosmaer*, tab. 7; of equal beauty; head, back, and wings, and upper part of the tail rich scarlet; neck, breast, belly, and primaries fine deep blue; vent and tip of the tail yellow; a large species. *Vosmaer* certainly mistakes *Ceylon* for its place.

Green and red Loeri; *Latham*, i. 278. *Pl. Enl.* 514. 130. *Edw.* 231. *Sonnerat*, 174. tab. 108. The head, neck, breast, belly, back, and coverts of wings the richest green; ridge of the wings and primaries fine blue; under coverts of the wings scarlet; on the belly a few blood-red and blue spots.

Molucca;

HORN-BILL.

Molucca; *Wil. Ornith.* tab. xvii. *Pl. Enl.* 283. 173; the *Indian*, *Latbam*, i. 351, with a flatted concave plate on the head and bill; and the *wreathed*, *Latbam*, i. 358; the *Jaar Vogel* of the *Dutch*, are found on these islands, and that of *Banda*. That called the *Indian* raven of *Bontius*, described by Mr. *Willughby*, p. 126, and engraven in tab. xvii. from *Bontius*, p. 62, is another kind, with a very thick bill, the upper mandible greatly incurvated; the temples colored like those of the turkey; the head and neck black. *Bontius* gives us no further description; but says it feeds on the nutmegs, is good eating, and has an aromatic taste. All these birds are very detrimental to the plantations of this rich spice. *M. Salerne*, p. 91, says it is kept tame, and is very useful in destroying the rats and mice. He confounds the species tab. 283. *Pl. Enl.* with this kind; see his figure, tab. ix.

PIE.

THE *Moluccas* have the *short-tailed pie*; *Latbam*, i. p. 399; *Pl. Enl.* 257. 207; in form but not in color resembling that of *Ceylon*.

WOODPECKER.

Brown; *Latbam*, ii. 577. *Pl. Enl.* 748. 313. The upper part of the body, wings, and tail, of a brownish black waved with white; beneath whitish, marked with irregular black spots pointing downwards; head full of feathers, dusky, and slightly spotted with white; cheeks white: size of the smaller *English* spotted woodpecker.

KINGFISHER.

Ternate; *Latbam*, ii. 634. *Pl. Enl.* 116. 350. The bill and legs of this fine species are scarlet; the head, upper part of the neck, the back and wings of a most rich mazarine blue; from the chin to the vent white; the tail white, and equal at the end; the two middle feathers only are longer than the others by about five inches;

they

they are only webbed near the base, which is white, marked on the outward sides with a pale blue spot; the shafts are naked, and black almost to the ends, which are white, and dilate to the form of a *Spatula*. This species is of the size of a stare. The natives of *Ternate* call this bird the *Goddefs*, on account of the exquisite brightness of its colors.

Green-headed; *Latham*, ii. 620. *Pl. Enl.* 783. Head green, surrounded with a band of black; back, wings, and tail of the same color; on the two last changing to bluish green; throat and neck white: inhabits *Buero*.

Molucca; *Latham*, ii. 684. *Le Polochion de Buffon*, vi. 477. BEE-EATER.
cheeks black; nape mixed with white; general color of the rest of the plumage grey, deepest on the upper part; tail composed of feathers of equal length.

Crested; *Latham*, ii. 691. *Seb. Mus.* i. tab. 30. fig. 5. Head, PROMEROPS.
throat, and neck of a fine black; head most elegantly crested; wings, tail, and upper part of the body pale chestnut; lower parts light ash; length from tip of the bill to the tail five inches; of the tail fourteen and a half; the two middle feathers fourteen, of the outmost feathers only three. *Seba* calls it a *Manucodiata*, or bird of Paradise.

Amboina; *Latham*, ii. 741. *Seb. Mus.* ii. tab. 62. fig. 2. *Cucopit*, CREEPER.
Rumph. v. 113. Head and neck yellow, edged with green; breast of a rich red; wings black, edges of the feathers yellow; rest of the plumage, grey above, green beneath, all most glossy and brilliant. This species has a tubular tongue, and extracts with it the honey of the flowers. It perhaps might be ranged among the *Melifugæ*.

Amboina;

THRUSH.

Amboina; *Latham*. iii. 74. vii. 143. *Seb. Mus.* 62. fig. 4. Head, upper part of the body, primaries and tail, reddish brown; under side of the tail golden yellow; breast and belly light yellow: rather bigger than a lark; sings finely; flirts its tail quite on the back in the season of love.

GROSBEAK.

Molucca; *Latham*, iii. 141. *Pl. Enl.* 139. Forehead, front, and sides of the neck, black; hind part of the head, back, and primaries brown; breast and belly transversely striped with black and white; tail and its coverts black.

TANAGRE.

Amboina; *Latham*, iii. 244. *Seb. Mus.* i. tab. 38. fig. 6. Crown black; back variegated with black and blue; cheeks, throat, and breast blue; coverts of the wings blue, marked with a purple spot; belly white; tail brown.

PIGEON:

Green Turtle; *Latham*, iv. 653. *Pl. Enl.* 653. Forehead and throat cinereous; the predominant color of the rest of the bird a green gold, glossed with copper; on the front of the neck a beautiful violet purple; length only seven inches and three quarters.

THIS makes the sum of the birds I can collect in the islands; the list is small, but their beauty will compensate.

REPTILES.

WE know very little of their reptiles. The *Boa* is found in *Ternate*, and other of the isles, of a vast size. I suspect also that the *Cobra de capello*, or *Naja*, inhabits *Amboina*. *Rumphius*, ii. 131, mentions the *Munalatu*, a broad-headed serpent, a most dangerous kind; the bite of which excites great heat, and dreadful anxiety; numbers of people die of the consequences; but it is curable with the root of the *Soulamoe*, or *Rex Amaroris*, described

described in the same volume, p. 129. tab. 40. *Rumphius* also speaks of the *Lacerta chalcidica* as a very dangerous species of lizard. This possibly is the *Anguis quadrupes* of authors, and the *Seps* of M. *La Cépède*, i. 433. tab. 31, which is found in *Java* and *Amboina*.

As to fishes and shells they are extremely numerous; the first very singular in their forms; the last of great beauty. FISHES.

THE large island of *Gilolo* or *Halamabera* is not classed among the *Moluccas*, but lies nearly contiguous to them, and extends north and south from Lat. $3^{\circ} 10'$ north, to Lat. $0^{\circ} 50'$ south. The equator passes over the lower part. The western side is straight, and runs parallel with those islands, and at the southern end finishes opposite to *Batchian*, but at the northern extends very far beyond *Ternate*. On the east side is a branch that points due east, and from the base of that another, due north, leaving between it and the western extent of the island, a bay extremely narrow, but of a vast length, penetrating above half of the length of the whole. *Dampier** reckons this among the low islands of the *Indian* seas; yet in the interior parts it rises into very lofty horns or peaks. GILOLO.

It is said to have been once governed by one sovereign, a *Scherif* from *Mecca*. We have mentioned that the Sultans of *Ternate* and *Tidor*, now are masters of a considerable part of *Gilolo*; the chief towns are *Maba*, *Weda*, and *Patany*. The last is at the extremity of the eastern branch; it stands on what is called *Patany Hook*, a point in Lat. $0^{\circ} 20'$ north, three miles in circum- PATANY HOOK.

* Voy. i. 425.

ference, of great strength, faced with precipices; flat at top, containing many houses and gardens, and inaccessible unless by ladders.

THIS island abounds with oxen, buffaloes, goats, deer, and wild hogs, but scarcely any sheep.

THE natives have a turn to manufactures, but it is checked by the *Dutch*; notwithstanding this, they import a great deal of cotton yarn from *Balli*, and the *Buggefs* country, which they fabricate into cloth.

SAGO TREE.

IN *Gilolo*, in all the *Moluccas*, and other islands of that district, and even in *New Guinea*, grows the *Rima* or *Bread Fruit*. I have before mentioned that useful tree, the *Cycas circinalis*, *Sago* or *Libby tree*, which appears first in *Siam*, grows in *Sumatra*, *Borneo*, *Johor*, *Java*, and *Mindanao*, is continued through all the islands, and becomes in these countries a vegetable of the first importance, for the subsistence of the inhabitants. It is as wheat to the *Europeans*, mayz to the *Americans*, dates to the *Arabs*, and rice to the *Hindoos*. The use of rice, the great food of *India*, ceases; either the ground is unfit for the cultivation, or the natives are too lazy to sow it, when nature offers them a more ready food. The sago trees grow in great numbers in every one of these islands. It sometimes attains the height of thirty feet, and the branches extend twenty; the circumference of the stem is as much as a man can embrace; the head spreads into leaves like a palm, to which genus it bears a great resemblance; but *Linnaeus* chooses to fling it among the ferns. *Rumphius* (who is very diffuse in his account of it) places it among the palms, under the name of *Sagu*, and *Palma farinaria**; Mr. *Forrest* gives

* Rumphius, i. 72 to 83. tab. 17.

the best account of this most necessary article: I shall therefore borrow from him what is to be said on the subject.

“ THE fago or libby tree, has, like the cocoa-nut tree, no distinct bark that peels off, and may be defined a long tube of hard wood, about two inches thick, containing a pulp or pith, mixed with many longitudinal fibres. The tree being felled, it is cut into lengths of about five or six feet; a part of the hard wood is then sliced off, and the workman coming to the pith, cuts across (generally with an adze made of hard wood called a neebong) the longitudinal fibres, and the pith together, leaving a part at each end uncut, so that, when it is excavated, there remains a trough, into which the pulp is again put, mixed with water, and beat with a piece of wood; then the fibres, separated from the pulp, float at top, and the flour subsides. After being cleared in this manner by several waters, the pulp is put into cylindrical baskets, made of the leaves of the tree; and if it is to be kept some time, those baskets are generally sunk in fresh water.

“ ONE tree will produce from two to four hundred weight of flour; no wonder then if agriculture be neglected, in a country, where the labour of five men, in felling fago trees, beating the flour, and instantly baking the bread, will maintain a hundred. I have often found large species of the fago tree on the sea-shore, drifts from other countries. The fago, thus steeped in the salt water, had always a four disagreeable smell; and in this state, I dare say the wild hogs would not taste it. The leaf of the fago tree makes the best covering for houses of all the palm kind; it will last seven years.

“ Coverings of the *Nipa* or common *Attop*, such as they use on
 “ the south-west coast of *Sumatra*, will not last half the time.
 “ When sago trees are cut down, fresh ones sprout up from the
 “ roots; the wild hogs frequent the places where sago trees have
 “ lately been cut down, and the flour or pith has been taken out;
 “ they there feast and fatten on the remains.

“ We seldom or never see sago in *Europe* but in a granulated
 “ state. To bring it into this state from the flour, it must be
 “ first moistened, and passed through a sieve into an iron pot
 “ (very shallow) held over a fire, which enables it to assume a
 “ globular form.

“ Thus all our grained sago is half baked, and will keep long.
 “ The pulp or powder of which this is made, will also keep
 “ long, if preserved from the air, but, if exposed, it presently
 “ turns sour.

SAGO OVEN.

“ The *Papua* oven for this flour is made of earthen ware;
 “ it is generally nine inches square, and about four deep; it
 “ is divided into two equal parts by a partition parallel to its
 “ sides; each of those parts is subdivided into eight or nine,
 “ about an inch broad (tab. 27.); so the whole contains two
 “ rows of cells, about eight or nine in a row. The sago bread,
 “ fresh from the oven, eats just like hot rolls. Bread thus baked
 “ will keep, I am told, several years; I have kept it twelve
 “ months, nor did vermin destroy it in that time.”

OTHER writers who have treated of this useful tree are,
Kaempfer, Amœn. Exot. 897; *Thunberg, Fl. Jap.* 229; *Raii. Hist.*
pl. 1360; *Seb. Mus.* i. 39. tab. 25; *Dampier*, i. 310; and *G. Forster*,
Flor. Austr. inf. p. 78, who says it is found in the *Friendly Isles*
 and

and *New Hebrides*. *Rumphius* describes some other species of this tree, or of the palm which contains the fago. To that most admirable writer I must refer the reader for a copious history of the valuable nutriment.

ON this tree, perhaps more frequent than any palm, is found lodged in the center of the pith the insect called *Curculio Palmarium*, *Lin. Jacq. Am.* 278; *Merian, Surin.* tab. 48. fig. 3; the *Cossus Saguarius* of *Rumphius*, i. 78. 79. 83. tab. 17. Its *Cossus*, or caterpillar, is esteemed a delicacy among the natives of both *Indies*, as the *Cossi Altiles*, or fatted caterpillars, were among the *Romans*. *Pliny*, lib. xvii. c. 24, says that the largest and most delicious were those of the oak, which his luxurious countrymen fattened with flour.

CURCULIO
PALMARIUM.

Morty, an island that nearly divides the mouth of the long bay at the north of *Gilolo*, rises with great beauty out of the sea; it is particularly noted for the fago trees; is thinly inhabited, but much frequented by parties from *Gilolo*, for the sake of cutting the trees for the pith; the *Dutch*, therefore, to prevent the smuggling of the spices, constantly keep some of the country vessels cruising between the two islands. *Morty* belongs to *Ternate*.

MORTY.

WE now arrive at the *Papuan Islands*, the group which lies between *Patany Point* and *New Guinea* (they take their name from the land of *Papua*, or *New Guinea*), and as low as the island of *Ceram*. The names of the principal are *Waggiou*, *Gammon*, *Patanta*, *Sakwatty*, and *Myxoal*, surrounded by others, small, and of little note, unless by being the places where the adventurous *Forrest* touched in his voyage in search of the nutmeg trees.

PAPUAN
ISLANDS.

He

He had the double hazard of falling into the hands of the *Dutch*, or perishing by the fury of the wild natives; but the first he fortunately escaped; and by his own prudent and conciliating behavior (added to his having a crew entirely *Indian*, excepting two), he failed not only unmolested, but even befriended, by these apparent barbarians.

GIBBY.

VISITED BY
THE FRENCH.

THE most western of these islands is *Gibby*, under the equator, to the south-east of *Patany Hook*, and about six leagues distant. Its length is four or five leagues, its breadth small, and its appearance like two hills divided by a low isthmus, and full of inhabitants. The *French*, actuated by the laudable spirit of improving their colonies by the introduction of nutmeg trees, made more than one voyage for the procuring that valuable spice. The first was in the year 1769, in which the celebrated naturalist M. *Sonnerat*, and the more celebrated philosopher M. *Le Poivre*, embarked and sailed from the isle of *France*. They studiously concealed the names of the islands they visited, and the means they used to accomplish the ends of their mission. M. *Sonnerat* went a second time, in 1771; has published the account of his voyage, but has given us only a description of the more curious birds, and of the *Papuans*, the natives of the isles, and of *New Guinea*. The *French* touched at the island of *Gibby*, which they call *Gweby*. During their stay there they were visited by the rajah or prince of *Patany*, the sultan of *Tidor*, and even received an embassy from one whom they stiled the emperor of *Sakwatty*. They were most respectfully treated by these potentates; and by the friendship of the prince of *Patany*, obtained the object of the voyage. They carried forty thousand nutmeg trees

trees to the island of *Bourbon*, and others were sent to the isle of *France*; another cargo was sent to the isles of *Sechelles*. If I recollect right, we found on the *Grenades* nutmeg trees, when we took those islands, which had been planted by the *French*. Those which had been transported to the isle of *France* bore fruit, but, I believe, not to that perfection as they do in their native soil.

Gag is a small uninhabited island, in Lat. $0^{\circ} 18'$ south, but GAG.
has the advantage of a safe bay, of fresh water, and of timber, which induces people to touch there. *Syang*, another little isle SYANG.
north of the line, in Lat. $0^{\circ} 30'$, has also both wood and water; Captain *Forrest* procured the last by observing, that on cutting a tree he calls the *Arrow Plant*, that water distilled from it; he then dug, and found a spring. On a little sandy isle called *Pulo eye* he met with the eggs of the turtle, directed to them by the marks of the fins on the sand.

OTHER small isles, that lie a little to the north and to the south of the line, in about Long. 127° east from *Greenwich*, may be mentioned, to shew the indefatigable industry of our countrymen: such are *Ruib* and *Een*, or fish isle, to the north; and to RUIB.
the south is *Waglol*, a small flat isle, the residence of a *synagee*. WAGLOL.
or chieftain, of the country, distinguished by having half his coat, and long drawers, clouded with red, white, and yellow; the other half with blue, white, and green; the turband was of white calico, pinked; the clouded part of the dress was *Hindoostan* calico, dyed by the natives of the *Moluccas*. Some of these chieftains are men of most polished manners.

Tomoguy, and the two islands of *Patang* and *Pally*, form TOMOGUY.
between them the safe harbor of *Manafuin*; a streight four
miles

SALWATTY.

miles long, with a mud bottom. *Piamis* and *Tamuay* are isles of no note, still more south; but *Salwatty*, the most remote of the *Papuas*, and of a considerable size, is divided from the coast of *New Guinea* by the narrow strait of *Galoway*. It is of a lozenge shape, very populous, and governed by a rajah. In 1770 the rajah, with more than a hundred of the *Papuan* boats, from that island, *Arrou*, and *Myxoal*, made the tour of the isles, and sailed up the straits which divide *Gilolo* from *Batchian*. The *Dutch*, apprehensive of some mischief, made their chieftains presents of cloth, &c. Their stay was short, for after fishing and hunting a few days, they dispersed and went home, the rajah excepted, who, with a few of his people, remained behind, without offering the least offence. The *Dutch* treacherously inveigled him to *Ternate*, and even made him a present of a bag of dollars, to be laid out in any of the *European* articles he chose out of their magazines. He entered the fort with a few of his men, and was immediately informed that he was a prisoner. His people instantly gave signs of *running a muck* to save their master, or to sell their own lives dearly. The generous rajah whispered to them an order of forbearance, and to endeavor their own escape, which they effected. The prince gave up his *cris*, and was soon transported to the Cape, to join the miserable exiles on *Robben Island*.

THE *Dutch* might have some cause for their fears, it being customary for the *Papuans* of *New Guinea* and *Salwatty* to assemble in great numbers in the months of *March* and *April* (when the seas are generally smooth), and make war on *Gilolo*, *Ceram*, *Amboina*, and as far as *Aulla Bessi*. In 1765 they plundered

dered the isle of *Amblou*, near *Buero*, and carried away many of the inhabitants.

THE *Papuans*, the inhabitants of these isles, and of the land of PAPUAN PEOPLE. *Papuas*, or *New Guinea*, and (according to Mr. *Forrest*, p. 68.) the internal parts of the *Moluccas*, are a most singular race of men, of a horrible appearance and great ferocity; brave, says M. *Sonnerat*, lovers of war, cruel, suspicious, and treacherous. Mr. *Forrest* saw them frequently, but his account of them is brief; they behaved to him easy and familiar, and even furnished him with fish, or such provisions their islands afforded. *Forrest* conciliated their affection. It is highly probable that *Sonnerat* received his accounts from some *Europeans* who had provoked them by their insults. They live chiefly on fish or turtle, of which they have abundance, and neglect every species of agriculture. When they want bread, they carry live turtle, and sausages made of their eggs, dried fish, &c. to the island of *Waggiou*, where they exchange them for *sago*, baked or fresh. Their own isles furnish the trees in quantity; but so lazy are they, that they very seldom will give themselves the trouble of cutting them down. They also bring with them tortoise-shell and *suallo*, which they sell to the *Chinese* whom they find trading in the different islands. Their wives and children accompany them in these voyages, which are performed in boats like those we call punts, square at each end, and furnished with an out-rigger of a single frame; they row with very broad oars. They take with them their bows, arrows, and lances; and for fishing are provided with a small round net, distended at the end of a pole, of the same kind as our *English* landing net. Add to this two or three

WATER CHASE
OF HOGS.

fox-looking dogs, for the purpose of pursuit by sea or land; for the *Papuans* have a most singular water chase, which is that of hogs; they follow those animals as they are swimming among the small islands, and shoot them with their arrows, or transfix them with spears. The swine swim in a line, and the hindmost hogs rest their snouts on the backs of the preceding. Mr. *Forrest** gives us a representation of this kind of hunting, and also of the persons, boats, and the naval apparatus of these sportsmen. They are excellent archers; their arrows are often six feet long; the bow is generally of flit *bamboo*, and the string of split *rattans*.

FORM OF THE
PAPUANS.

THE aspect of these people is frightful and hideous; the men are stout in body, their skin of a shining black, rough, and often disfigured with marks like those occasioned by the leprosy; their eyes are very large, their noses flat, mouth from ear to ear, their lips amazingly thick, especially the upper lip; their hair woolly, either a shining black or fiery red: M. *Sonnerat* imagines the last to be owing to some powder. It is dressed in a vast bush, so as to resemble a mop; some are three feet in circumference, the least two and a half; in this they stick their comb, consisting of four or five diverging teeth, with which they occasionally dress their frizzled locks, to give them a greater bulk; they sometimes ornament them with feathers of the birds of *Paradise*; others add to their deformity by boring their noses, and passing through them rings, pieces of bone, or sticks; and many, by way of ornament, hang round their necks the tusks of boars. The heads of the women are of less size than those of the men, and in their left ear they wear small brass rings.

* Tab. xi.

The men go naked, excepting a small wrapper round their waists, made of the fibres of the coco. The women use a covering, in general of the coarse *Surat bastas*, tucked up behind, so as to leave their bodies and thighs exposed to view. The children have no sort of cloathing.

ON an isle in Lat $3^{\circ} 44'$, *Schouten* observed that the women WOMEN. were more hideous than the men; their face resembled that of a monkey; their breasts hung down to their middle; their stomachs enormously large, and their limbs most disproportionally slender; one squinted; a second had an arm monstrously swelled; a third, a leg; in short, there was not one but had some defect that indicated an unwholesome climate. Such is the account given in * *Les Navigations aux Terres australes*.

OFF the north-west part of *Sakwatty* is the long isle of *Patanta*, PATANTA. divided from the former by a narrow but long passage, called *Pitt's streights*; Mr. *Dalrymple* gives views of both of the islands. The land is high on each side, but that of *Patanta* remarkably so; the mountains are double and treble, and rise above each other into most exalted summits, ending in points, or in rounded forms, and quite cloathed with fine woods.

Dampier, in 1699, failed between the north side of *Patanta* and the adjacent island, through a streight seen in the maps under the name of the new *Passage*; *Dampier* mistook the isle of *Patanta* for the extreme north-west part of the *Papuas* land, or *New Guinea*, and passed under cape *Monkaite*, the most westerly point of *Patanta*, which he supposes to have been the cape *Mabo* of the *Dutch*. Immediately afterwards he fell in with some small islands,

* Vol. i. p. 400,

ISLE OF KING
WILLIAM.

which he named *Cockle* isle, *Pigeon* isle, and king *William's* isle. Mr. *Dalrymple*, in his view of headlands, gives a point on the last the title of cape *Mabo*; that judicious writer makes king *William's* island the northern boundary of the new freight, or as he names it *Dampier's* freight; king *William's* island is very mountainous and woody, and greatly resembling that of *Patanta*. *Dampier* visited a small low island, off the western part of king *William's*, which he called *Pigeon* isle, from its swarming with a species of those birds.

COCKLE ISLE.

THE third he named *Cockle* isle, from the number of the *Chama Gigas* of *Linnaeus*, which he found on the coral rocks. This monstrous shell is described by *Rumphius*, tab. 47. fig. E; *Bonanni*, lib. ii. tab. 88; *Seb.* iii. tab. 86. fig. i; *Argenville*, tab. 23. fig. E; *Born*, p. 80; *Da Costa*, *Conchyl.* tab. 7. fig. 4; and *Chemnitz*, vol. vii. tab. 9. fig. 495. *Dampier* calls them cockles; he says that at first he could get only small ones of ten pounds weight, but

VAST CHAMÆ.

afterwards his men brought him a single shell that weighed two hundred and fifty-eight pounds, so that the pair must have weighed five hundred and sixteen pounds, exclusive of the fish, which in some weighs thirty pounds. This is esteemed very good stewed, and, with the *Sago* bread of these islands, may at any time be a sure relief to navigators. By reason of the size of these shells, it is unsafe to attempt taking them into a small canoe: the method of managing them in such circumstances, is to put a pole into the gaping shell, which instantly closes, and holds so fast that it may be drawn up to the surface of the water; the fish, on being stabbed with a cutlass, dies immediately, and may be taken out, and the shells dropped into the sea. M. *Da Costa*

says

says that sometimes a pair of shells weigh six and even seven hundred pounds. Mr. *Gmelin* * relates that the fish is large enough to feed a hundred and twenty men, and that the shells are able to snap a cable in two, or to cut off a man's hand! the last I can credit, possibly the first is an exaggerated proof of their strength.

MR. *Born*, p. 81. (from *Davila*) informs us, that from the ligament of the hinge is made a gem called *Pavonium* by lithologists.

NORTH of *Patanta* is a narrow anonymous isle, lying midway, and at but a small distance from it, that of *Gammon*, situated near to *Waygiou*, one of the greatest of the *Papuan* isles. On the south this is divided by two great bays, which penetrate deeply into the country; the northern side is gently incurvated, and bends at each end towards the south; the equator passes over the middle of the island. The land is very lofty, and the mountains divide frequently into peaks, the loftiest of which is distinguished by the name of the *Buffalo's Horn*. The island is said to be forty leagues in circumference, to be governed by chieftains, and to contain a hundred thousand inhabitants, who are perpetually at war with each other. On the south side are two very good harbors, *Piapis* and *Offak*. Mr. *Forrest* gives plans of them in his ninth plate, and of the picturesque harbor of *Rawak*, in plate 10. In the same, and also in tab. 9, are views of the island itself.

BESIDES the little isles, such as *Ruib*, *Een*, and others, to the north and north-west of the harbor of *Piapis*, are several which

* Lin. Syst. 3300.

are

OFFAK.

are to be found to the north-east of that of *Offak*, and among them is *Manouanan* *, an island of a middling height, precipitous on the sides.

ISLES OF YOWL.

THE group of the little isles of *Aiou* or *Yowl*, are in about Lat. $0^{\circ} 38'$ north, at some distance to the north-north-east of *Manouanan*, and inclosed in regular reefs †; the number of islands is sixteen. In the lesser cluster is included *Aiou Baba*, or *Father Aiou*, the largest of the whole, and of the height of more than five hundred feet, and about five miles in circumference; all the other islands, except *Abdon* and *Konibar*, are low.

ABDON.

IN the greater group are *Abdon*, *Konibar*, and several others of lesser note: the reef here forms a very considerable bed, running from north to south, but the reef itself must be passed in order to get at the isles. *Abdon* is in Lat. $0^{\circ} 36'$ north. The soil on this island and *Aiou Baba* is rich, and rudely planted with *Papaws* trees, or *Carica Papaya* ‡, lime trees, or *Citrus limon*, and *Capficum*, or *Cayenne* pepper; *Konibar* with yams, potatoes, and sugar canes. On *Aiou Baba* is a pool of fresh water; that article is to be found by digging, even on the low grounds. The seas abound with fish, turtle, and *Suallo*, which the *Papuans* sell to the *Chinese*, who must always be furnished with *Dutch* passes. Let me not leave these little isles, without saying that Mr. *Forrest* met with the utmost hospitality from the natives, and from the *Moodoos*, or chieftains, even a species of politeness. These islands command a view of the lofty mountains of the land of *Papuas*, or *New Guinea*.

LAND OF
PAPUAS.WHEN DIS-
COVERED.

HERE the reader may be told that this country was discovered

* Forrest, 82. tab. xi.

† Forrest, tab. 7.

‡ Rumph. i. 145. tab. 50. 51.

in 1528, on the day of the *Epiphany*, by *Don Alvar de Saavedra*, who sailed from a port in *Mexico*, by order of the great *Ferdinando Cortez*, who was instigated to it by an ecclesiastic of the name of *Juan d'Arragzaga*, in order to promote a farther knowledge of the spicy isles. He reached the *Moluccas*, where he found some remains of the fleet of *Magellan*; from *Tidor*, he took his departure on his return to *Mexico*, and fell in with the *Papuan* isles, and the land of *Papua* itself, which he called *New Guinea*, on the mistaken opinion that it lay in the same meridian circle as the *African Guinea*.

THE first remarkable place on this part of that vast island is the cape of *Good Hope**, lying very nearly under the equator, it is to be seen at the distance of thirty-six miles, sloping down to the very water. Abundance of drift wood was observed, not only here, but about *New Britain*, and all the islands to the north.

CAPE OF
GOOD HOPE.

THE whole coast continues very lofty, and the land a vast succession of mountain above mountain, richly clothed with woods. The little isle of *Yowry*, in Lat. $0^{\circ} 15'$ south, Long. $130^{\circ} 45'$ east, has behind it a safe harbor, and on it the nutmeg tree; farther is the land of *Dory*, with a small hooked promontory of the same name, and within that, in Lat. $0^{\circ} 21'$ south, Long. 131° east, is the harbor, of an appearance most uncommonly beautiful and picturesque, bounded by ranges of mountains rising above each other to amazing heights, and finely wooded. Those of *Arfack* are the most distant from the coast, and appear to soar above

ISLE OF YOWRY.

MOUNTAINS
OF ARFACK.

* Forrest, p. 92, and plate at p. 150.

the

OFFAK.

are to be found to the north-east of that of *Offak*, and among them is *Manouanan* *, an island of a middling height, precipitous on the sides.

ISLES OF YOWL.

THE group of the little isles of *Aiou* or *Yowl*, are in about Lat. $0^{\circ} 38'$ north, at some distance to the north-north-east of *Manouanan*, and inclosed in regular reefs †; the number of islands is sixteen. In the lesser cluster is included *Aiou Baba*, or *Father Aiou*, the largest of the whole, and of the height of more than five hundred feet, and about five miles in circumference; all the other islands, except *Abdon* and *Konibar*, are low.

ABDON.

IN the greater group are *Abdon*, *Konibar*, and several others of lesser note: the reef here forms a very considerable bed, running from north to south, but the reef itself must be passed in order to get at the isles. *Abdon* is in Lat. $0^{\circ} 36'$ north. The soil on this island and *Aiou Baba* is rich, and rudely planted with *Papaws* trees, or *Carica Papaya* ‡, lime trees, or *Citrus limon*, and *Capsicum*, or *Cayenne* pepper; *Konibar* with yams, potatoes, and sugar canes. On *Aiou Baba* is a pool of fresh water; that article is to be found by digging, even on the low grounds. The seas abound with fish, turtle, and *Suallo*, which the *Papuans* sell to the *Chinese*, who must always be furnished with *Dutch* passes. Let me not leave these little isles, without saying that Mr. *Forrest* met with the utmost hospitality from the natives, and from the *Moodoos*, or chieftains, even a species of politeness. These islands command a view of the lofty mountains of the land of *Papuas*, or *New Guinea*.

LAND OF
PAPUAS.WHEN DIS-
COVERED.

HERE the reader may be told that this country was discovered

* Forrest, 82. tab. xi.

† Forrest, tab. 7.

‡ Rumph. i. 145. tab. 50. 51.

in 1528, on the day of the *Epiphany*, by *Don Alvar de Saavedra*, who sailed from a port in *Mexico*, by order of the great *Ferdinando Cortez*, who was instigated to it by an ecclesiastic of the name of *Juan d'Arragzaga*, in order to promote a farther knowledge of the spicy isles. He reached the *Moluccas*, where he found some remains of the fleet of *Magellan*; from *Tidor*, he took his departure on his return to *Mexico*, and fell in with the *Papuan* isles, and the land of *Papua* itself, which he called *New Guinea*, on the mistaken opinion that it lay in the same meridian circle as the *African Guinea*.

THE first remarkable place on this part of that vast island is the cape of *Good Hope**, lying very nearly under the equator, it is to be seen at the distance of thirty-six miles, sloping down to the very water. Abundance of drift wood was observed, not only here, but about *New Britain*, and all the islands to the north.

CAPE OF
GOOD HOPE.

THE whole coast continues very lofty, and the land a vast succession of mountain above mountain, richly cloathed with woods. The little isle of *Yowry*, in Lat. $0^{\circ} 15'$ south, Long. $130^{\circ} 45'$ east, has behind it a safe harbor, and on it the nutmeg tree; farther is the land of *Dory*, with a small hooked promontory of the same name, and within that, in Lat. $0^{\circ} 21'$ south, Long. 131° east, is the harbor, of an appearance most uncommonly beautiful and picturesque, bounded by ranges of mountains rising above each other to amazing heights, and finely wooded. Those of *Arfack* are the most distant from the coast, and appear to soar above

ISLE OF YOWRY.

MOUNTAINS
OF ARFACK.

* Forrest, p. 92, and plate at p. 150.

the

the rest. Numbers of fires were seen, possibly made by the mountaneers.

PAPUAN
HOUSES.

THE shores were planted with coco palms, and varied with the grotesque inhabitants, and their singular habitations, built over the water on stages erected on posts, far projecting into the bay, and constructed exactly like some of the stairs on the river *Thames*. A few yards from this is another stage in deeper water, on which stands a small more elevated hut; the first tenement is the largest, and contains fourteen cabins (some are lesser) seven on a side, besides a common hall. In the last the women sit, some making mats, others pots out of the ductile clay, which they afterwards burn with dry grass or brush wood; the women do most of the work; they often are seen with an axe preparing the timber for the stages, while the men indulge in indolence, or preparation for the chase of wild hogs. The married people, with their families, live apart from the batchelors in the greater houses; the batchelors in those on the end of the stage; such is said to be the case with the *Battas* on *Sumatra*, and the *Moroots* on *Borneo*. The frontispiece to Mr. *Forrest's* book gives a full idea of these tenements, and the surrounding scenery, and in tab. 12. is a beautiful view of the entrance, with one of those little round-headed button-shaped islands, covered with wood to the water edge, and which characterise the archipelagos of these parts of the *Indian* seas.

HARAFORAS.

IN the inland part of the country is a race of men called *Haraforas*, who are a sort of gardeners, and cultivate the plantanes, and some other esculents; these they supply the *Papuas* with, by a certain tenure; for if a *Papuan* presents a *Harafora* with

with an axe or chopping knife, his lands and labor are subject to a tax for ever to the donor. If the *Harafora* loses his axe, he is still subject to the tax; if he breaks or wears it out the *Papuan* must supply him with another, or the tax ceases. The *Haraforas* wear long hair, but are *Pagans* like the *Papuans*. They live in trees, which they ascend by a long notched pole, which they draw after them to prevent surprise.

I CAN give no account of the religious rites of either of these TOMBS. people. The *Papuans* form tombs of the rude coral rock; Mr. *Forrest* saw one with the wooden figure of a child about eight years old, completely dressed; a real scull, with a wooden head, was placed in the upper part.

THEIR commerce is chiefly with the *Chinese*; from them they COMMERCE. purchase their iron tools, chopping knives, and axes, blue and red *baftas*, *China* beads, plates, basons, &c. The *Chinese* carry back *Mifory* bark, which they get to the eastward of *Dory*, at a place called *Warmasine* or *Warapine*, it is worth thirty dollars a *pecul* on *Java*. They trade also in slaves, ambergris, *Suallo*, or sea slug, tortoise-shell, small pearls, black *Loeries*, large red *Loeries*, birds of Paradise, and many kinds of dead birds which the *Papuans* have a particular way of drying. As to the *Mifory* bark, the *Chinese* carry it to the island of *Java*, and sell it to the natives, who reduce it to powder, and rub their bodies with it, as the *Gentoos* on the *Coromandel* coast do with the sandal wood.

AFTER this extract, let me observe how very prevalent is the infamous traffic in our fellow creatures, for it reaches possibly to the remotest part of *New Guinea*. The man I mention at p. 34 of

this volume, engraven by *Le Brun*, was one of six seized on the coast of *New Guinea* in 1706, by the commander of the *Vink*, a *Dutch* ship, who brought them to *Batavia*, where they were treated with great humanity; it having been the design of the *Dutch* to send them back to their own country, in order to conciliate the affections of the natives. The *Papuans* trade in their brother *Papuans*, and carry them to any chance customers they may meet with. Captain *Forrest* met with a boat with only four men, two of which were slaves for sale; each had round his neck a rattan collar, with a log of wood cut into the form of a sugar loaf, and of five or six pound weight, pendant behind. These were offered very cheap to the captain, but he declined the purchase. He seems to have been before provided, for he tells us* he bought a linguist at *Yowl*.

I AM reminded of the ornithology of *New Guinea* and the *Papuan* islands, by the curious birds, which make another article of commerce; nature here grows voluptuously rich in the forms of various of the feathered tribe which wanton in its spicy air. The birds of Paradise, the grand *Promerops*, and a few other species, are distinguished by some eccentricity of plumage. I shall continue my account of the former as the most eminent, and refer to p. 148 for the preface to the genus, and history of the first species. I shall resume the subject with the *Shague*, a smaller bird of Paradise†, differing from the former chiefly in size; it has all the characters of the common, but its colors are less bright; the back is of a greyish yellow, bill lead color.

BIRDS OF
PARADISE.

SHAGUE.

* P. 100.

† *Forrest's Voy.* 137. *Latham*, ii. 474.

THIS inhabits the *Papuan* isles only; a chain which extends from the south end of *Gilolo*, to the west extremity of *New Guinea*. They never migrate, but roost on the loftiest trees of the most mountainous parts of the country, and are likewise said to have their king or leader. They are shot with blunt arrows by the natives of *Mixool*; others say, that when the natives observe where they come to drink, they poison the water with the *Cocculi Indici*, which so stupifies them that they are caught readily. They love to feed on the fruit of the *Tsbampedeb*, which they pierce with their bills, and extract the kernel. The natives preserve them by drawing the entrails, and searing the inside with a hot iron, after which they put them in the hollow of a bamboo for their security. The *Papuans* call them *Sbag* or *Shague*. They differ from the former in being residentiary birds, otherwise I might have been tempted to have joined this and the former as varieties. They likewise might claim the title of *Manu-co Dewata*, for like the preceding, they aspire to the heavenly regions. A fable (not unlike part of that of the *Phoenix*) is related of this species, that when it finds its end approaching, it soars directly up to the sun, till exhausted with its flight, it falls dead upon the earth.

Magnificent; de Buffon, iii. 166. Pl. Enl. 631. Sonn. N. Guinée, MAGNIFICENT. 163. tab. 98. Latham, ii. 477. tab. xix; inhabits *New Guinea*; I shall not trouble the reader with description, but refer to the beautiful figure given by Mr. Latham.

Crested; *Manucodiata cirrhata*, Aldr. lib. xii. c. 25. p. 401; with CRESTED. a long black bill somewhat hooked; at the junction of the bill, the feathers were yellow; head, neck, and wings black; near

the nape of the neck a crest composed of stiff yellow bristles, rather than feathers, three inches high; length, to the end of the wings, eighteen inches: most probably an inhabitant of *New Guinea*, but seems unknown since the days of *Aldrovandus*.

GORGET.

Gorget; *Latbam*, ii. 478. tab. xx. This was undescribed till Mr. *Latbam* favored us with an account of it; he supposes it to be the same with one mentioned by captain *Forrest*, p. 140, who says that the *Alfoories*, or inhabitants of the mountains in *Mixool*, shoot these birds, and sell them to the people of *Tidore*.

SUPERB.

Superb; *Sonn. N. Guinée*, 157. tab. 96. *De Buffon*, iii. 169. *Pl. Enl.* 632. *Latbam*, ii. 479. *The Black, Forrest*, 139. An inhabitant of *New Guinea*, its history unknown. M. *Sonnerat* places a small bird in its claws, so one may conclude it to be a rapacious species, but it is a most elegant kind; the long feathers springing from the shoulder are best expressed in the figure given in *Les Planches Enluminees*; in Mr. *Sonnerat* they are left quiescent.

FURCATED.

Furcated; *Latbam*, ii. 480. 2d paragraph. *Lev. Mus.* with the head wholly black; the wings had been cut off, but near their origin rises a tuft, like those of the preceding, on the upper part of the belly.

SIX-WIRED.

Six-wired; *L'oiseaux de Paradis a gorge d'or*; *Sonn. N. Guinée*, 158. tab. 97. *Le Sifelet, ou manucode a six filets*; *de Buffon*, iii. 171. *Pl. Enl.* 633. *Latbam*, ii. 481. Size of a turtle. The long shaftless feathers on each side of the neck, make it the most singular species of any we are acquainted with.

DAMASKED
BLUE GREEN.

Damasked blue green; *Latbam*, ii. 482. *Sonnerat*, 164. tab. 99. *Pl. Enl.*

Pl. Enl. 634. This species has none of the eccentric feathers of the others, yet each feather on the head and body appears curled at the edges. The color is that of damasked steel, reflecting blue, green, and purple. The feathers in the bird described by Mr. *Sonnerat*, lie quite close on each other; length sixteen inches.

Golden; *Edw.* 112. *Latbam*, ii. 483. This species is of a brilliant gold color; throat of a velvet black; edge of the wings and tail black.

GOLDEN.

White; *Forrest*, 140. *Latbam*, index, p. 197. These are very uncommon; one is said to be quite white, the other black and white: found only in the *Papuan* islands, especially in *Waggiou*.

WHITE.

White-winged; *Latbam*, vii. Supp. 92. Its general color is black; about the neck glossed with copper; primaries white, edged with black; the middle feathers of the tail twenty inches long, the exterior only seven.

WHITE-
WINGED.

I NOW pass to another genus which produces species inferior only to the preceding. The *Grand* of Mr. *Latbam*, ii. p. 695. *Le grand Promerops de la Nouvelle Guinée*; *Sonn. Voy.* p. 166. pl. 101. *Pl. Enl.* 639. *Le grand Promerops a paremens frisés*; *Buf. Ois.* vi. p. 472.

GRAND
PROMEROPS.

THE extravagancy of the plumage is admirably expressed in the figure referred to; the size is that of a middle sized pigeon; the tail is most enormous; the middle feathers being two feet four inches long.

THE *rayed* is the other species; *New Guinea, brown*; *Latbam* ii. 694. *Le Promerops brun de la Nouvelle Guinée*; *Sonn. Voy.* 164. tab. 100. *Le Promerops brun a ventre rayé*; *Buf. Ois.* vi. p. 471. pl. 22.

pl. 22. *Promerops de la Nouvelle Guinée*; *Pl. Enl.* 638. The tail of this species is also long, but far inferior to that of the other, which is a *chef d'œuvre* of nature in its kind.

THESE birds being peculiar to the land of *Papua* or *New Guinea*, I have, out of all system, began with them. I now resume the regular order, and go on with the first proper genus of the list.

PARROT.

New Guinea; *Sonnerat*, 174. tab. 108. *Latham*, i. 296: with upper mandible pale yellow, lower black; head, neck, breast, coverts of wings, and the tail of a bright grass green; primaries of an indigo color, inner coverts carmine: inhabits *New Guinea*.

Papuan Loeri; *Latham*, i. 215. *Sonn. N. Guinée*, iii. 175: with red bill and legs; head, neck, and breast of a lively carmine color. On the hind part of the head is an oblong transverse spot, of a most striking blue above, and violet black beneath; on the middle of the neck behind is another of a violet black; wings short, and of a gay green; back, between the shoulders, of the same color; the rest of the back is ornamented with a stripe of bright blue quite to the tail, bounded on each side by lively red. On each side of the breast, and beneath the thighs, is a spot of bright yellow; upper part of the belly and vent feathers red; middle of the belly blue. The tail is for two thirds of its length green, lower part yellow: two of the middle feathers exceed the others greatly in length. This also is a native of the *Papuan* isles.

Great-billed Loeri; *de Buffon*, vi. 122. *Pl. Enl.* 713. *Latham*, i. 178: with a bill of a blood red, most disproportionably large; head blue; neck of a bright green, glossed with gold; back of
a fea

a sea blue; breast and belly yellow, shaded with green; coverts of the wings black, edged with yellow; primaries glossed with sky blue and green; tail azure, tipped with yellow; length above fourteen inches. Inhabits *New Guinea*.

Black Loeri; *Latham*, i. 221. *Sonnerat*, 175. tab. 110: with a dusky bill; whole plumage black, with the gloss of metallic blue, and the appearance of velvet; tail below of a fordid green; legs dusky. Inhabits *New Guinea* and the *Papuan* isles.

Gueby Loeri; *Latham*, i. 219. *Pl. Enl.* 684. *Sonnerat*, 174. tab. 109: with a pale red bill; head, neck, breast, belly, vent, and middle of the back rich scarlet; behind each eye an oblique stroke of black; breast, hind part of neck, and the belly, crossed with short femilunar spots of dark violet; coverts of wings scarlet; the lower irregularly spotted with black; primaries and secondaries black, varied with a few red spots; a great triangular spot of dark violet marks the farther parts of the wings about the scapulars, and covers the adjacent part of the back; tail of a copper color; length about nine inches. Inhabits *Gueby*, between *Gilolo* and *New Guinea*.

Gilolo Loeri; *Latham*, i. 274. *Sonnerat*, 177. tab. 112. *Pl. Enl.* 519: with the whole plumage scarlet, except the first primaries, and the ends of the others, which are black; on the coverts are two blue spots, and on the vent another; tail of a fine carmine, the end chestnut. Inhabits *Gilolo*.

It may be observed that the name of *Loeris* is given to such parrots as have the bill weaker, less crooked, and more sharp pointed than the others; which have a more lively look, greater alacrity and suddenness in their movements; their voice more piercing,

piercing, and the note having some similitude to the word *Lori*: they learn to speak with amazing facility, and will repeat words even at the first hearing. They are also to an individual natives of the *Molucca* isles or *New Guinea*.

CROW.

New Guinea; *Dampier's Voy.* iii. 187; with the outside of the feathers black, their insides white; in size and form resembling the *English* crows, and the white color imperceptible, unless the feathers are examined. Inhabits *Pulo Sabuda*, an isle on the coast of *New Guinea*.

JACKDAW.

Barred; *Cboucas de la Nouvelle Guinée*; *de Buffon*, iii. 80. *Pl. Enl.* 629. *Latham*, i. 381: with a strong black bill; from the forehead a black stroke passes beneath, and beyond each eye; head, neck, and upper part of back cinereous; breast, belly, lower part of back, and rump, white barred with black; tail, wings, and legs black; length near thirteen inches. Inhabits *New Guinea*; has the appearance of a Jackdaw.

Grey; *Le choucarri de la N. Guinée*; *de Buffon*, iii. 81. *Pl. Enl.* 630: with a small black spot beginning at the bill, and surrounding the eyes; head, neck, wings, back, and tail of a deep cinereous grey, declining into dirty white on the breast and belly; legs cinereous; length above eleven inches: found in *New Guinea*.

ROLLER.

Pied; *Latham*, i. 415. *Pl. Enl.* 628. The bill strong and thick; head, neck, and upper part of the back black; primaries and tail black, and most remote tertial; the exterior feathers of the last tip with white; rest of the plumage white; length thirteen inches.

Great

Great Brown; has been mentioned at p. 124, among the birds KING-FISHER.
of *New Holland*.

The Spotted; *Sonnerat*, 171. tab. 107; or the *New Guinea*,
Latham, ii. 614; is most remarkable in its colors, being black,
universally marked on head, back, wings, and tail, with small
round spots of white; and on the neck, breast, and belly,
with short downward streaks of the same color. On the sides
of the cheek is a large elegant pear-shaped white spot, and be-
neath that, another exactly circular. This species is as large as
a crow.

New Guinea; *Latham*, iv. 789. *Sonnerat*, 170. tab. 105. This QUAIL.
is a dwarf species, of half the size of the *English Quail*; color
brown; coverts of the wings edged with dirty yellow; primaries
black.

Great crowned; *Latham*, iv. 620. *Edw.* 338. *Columba Coro-* PIGEON.
nata; *Lin.* 282. *Pl. Enl.* 118. *Sonnerat*, 169. tab. 104. The head
of this species is adorned with a vast superb circular crest of fea-
thers, standing erect, and composed of loose unconnected webs
of a fine pale bluish ash; the eyes lodged in a shuttle-shaped
band of black; the lesser coverts of the wings, and upper part
of the back of a dark reddish purple; the first greater coverts
white, edged with red. All the rest of the plumage, wings, and
tail, of the color of the crest.

THIS is the giant of the kind, being equal in size to a com- MANNERS.
mon turkey. It has been misnamed a pheasant, but besides the
generical marks, it has the manners of a pigeon, billing, inflat-
ing its breast, and cooing; but the last (as might be expected
from the bulk) is so sonorous, as to approach, when in fulness

of love, the sound of bellowing; at which season it brings its head to its breast, and emits its amorous note. They soon grow tame, and take to the food which is placed before them; they are pugnacious, and will strike a hard blow with their wings, which are armed with a horny excrescence. It is said that they are kept in the *East Indies* in the court yards as domestic poultry. They have been brought alive to *France*, where the female has formed its nest in a tree in the Menagery, and laid eggs, but they never produced young. They breed in their native country on the highest trees, and lay a very large egg. Our authority, *Dampier*, saw a bird of this kind shot on the coast of *New Guinea* as big as the largest dunghill cock. *M. Bougainville* met with them in the same country; they alarmed his crew by the loudness of their note, who mistook it for a savage roaring of the natives. It is a species very local, confined to *New Guinea*, *Pulo*, *Sabuda*, a small isle off the same country, and *Tomoguy* another. The *Molucca* people call them *Mulutu*, the *Papuas Manipi*. *M. Sonnerat* gives them the name of *Goura*; the *Dutch* stile it the *Kroon vogel* or *Crown bird*. *Sonnerat* denies that these birds are natives of *Banda*, and asserts that they are only brought there, and purchased by the *Dutch*.

Papuan; *Latham*, iv. 532. *Pl. Enl.* 707. The head and whole upper part of the body, wings, and tail black, the lower white, with an orange spot on the middle of the belly.

HERON.

New Guinea; *Latham*, v. 71. *Pl. Enl.* 926. The whole of this species is black. Length only ten inches.

PINGUIN.

Patagonian; *Latham*, vi. 563. *Pl. Enl.* 975; *Sonnerat*, 179. tab. 113; *Phil. Transf.* lviii. 91. tab. 5; *Gen. Birds*, p. 66. tab. 14.

I refer

I refer the reader to the *Philosophical Transactions* for my account of this gigantic species. The figure there is bad, taken from an ill-stuffed skin; that in my *Genera of Birds* excellent, done from one taken from the life by Doctor *Forster*. This species extends from near the equator to the most frozen regions of the south.

Collared; *Latbam*, vi. 571; *Sonnerat*, 181. tab. 114. This species has the neck, and all the upper part of the body black; in front of the neck is a collar of white, reaching only half round; the eyes surrounded with a naked skin of blood red; breast and belly white: length eighteen inches.

Papuan; *Latbam*, vi. 565; *Sonnerat*, 181. tab. 115. The head and whole upper part of the body black; the hind part of the head marked with a white spot; breast and belly white: length two feet and a half.

I WILL conclude this incomplete list by saying, that the circumambient seas of *New Guinea*, as well as the *Spicy Sea*, have all the pelagic birds of the tropical regions, besides those which wander within them from the north and from the south. Tropic birds are here seen hovering at amazing heights, or darting on the flying fishes, driven out of their element by the pursuit of the *Bonito*, *Albicare*, and other of their congenial enemies; sometimes resting on the water, or on the backs of the sleeping tortoises, stupidly suffering themselves to be taken by the navigators who happen to pass by. They breed in several places within the *Tropics*, in the *Atlantic* and *Pacific Oceans*, both on the ground, and in trees along with the *frigates*, and in such numbers, that the

PELAGIC BIRDS.

TROPIC BIRDS:

trees are loaden with these picturesque birds in a most singular manner.

FRIGATE.

THE *frigate* birds appear gliding in the air at times at stupendous heights, and often making the clouds their place of rest, sustaining themselves long motionless on their vast expanse of wing. Then, from a situation so lofty as to render them scarcely visible, will, by virtue of their penetrating eyes, see and dart down on a fish with astonishing rapidity, and with their prey as suddenly regain their former aerial situation. Gulls are often their attendants, and dispute the booty with them.

PETRELS.

Petrels of different kinds are seen skimming the surface; some are accustomed to snatch the fishes as they pass along; others, collected in multitudes, suddenly dart in concert beneath the water for their food, rise again, and repeat their exercises in long succession.

PELECANUS.

Peleicans, and the duller *Corvorants*, keep near to the shores. The *Peleicans* are often seen in the air shifting from place to place; their snowy color, and vast bulk of body, and expanse of wing, render them astonishing objects; they fly, like wild geese, in wedge-shaped phalanxes, and afford a most amusing variety in the animated atmosphere.

PINGUINS.

THE fin-winged *Penguins* keep erect on the shore, till, compelled by hunger, they are driven in search of food into the sea. Their rapid diving is among the wonders; they are seen beneath the transparent waves darting after their prey with all the swiftness of the *Albicare* or *Bonito*.

WATER SPOUTS.

WATER spouts are phænomena most frequent in these seas; they

they appear hanging out of the clouds in a funnel shape, the base uppermost, but at times assume different forms. Let me speak to the eyes, by referring to *Phil. Trans. Abridg.* ii. 104. tab. p. 164; vol. iv. part 2d, p. 103. tab. 1; vol. viii. 655. tab. 6; to *Gentil's Voy.* ii. tab. 9; but above all, to *Thevenot, Engl. Trans.* folio, p. 185, in which their shapes and progress are variously represented, either rising in a thick column from the sea, or falling from the clouds, to the terror of the mariners, who expect to be overwhelmed by the quantity and weight of water, an accident that never has been well proved to have happened. *Dampier*, who was most conversant in maritime phenomena of any man in his, or perhaps any other time, confesses he never knew of any damage done by a water spout except once*; and that appears to have been by the cause, and not by the spout itself, which fell into the sea, near the ship, with a vast noise and agitation of the water: the mizen mast, fore mast, and bolt-sprit were snapped short off; but this injury arose entirely from the rage of the whirlwind which formed the spout: its first blast blew the ship all along on one side, and almost over-set her; then suddenly whirling round with the same fury, very nearly over-set her on the contrary side. Sailors are always full of terrors at the appearance of spouts; they discharge cannon into them, in order to break and make them fall at a distance, but never with effect. The experienced *Dampier* concludes with saying, "that the fright was always the greatest harm."

I now resume the element of earth. Off the harbor of *Dory* extends the island of *Manafwary*; it is about five miles in com-

* Vol. i. p. 452, 453.

pafs, and full of trees. Here Captain *Forrest* accomplished the end of his miffion ; he found on it abundance of nutmeg trees*, and paid five pieces of *baftas*, his promifed reward, to any perfon who difcovered them. The fruit was pendent on the old trees, and the young plants growing under their fhade. He took up above a hundred, put them into baskets with earth round them, and then haftened on his return to *Balambangan*.

PORT OF
MANSINGHAM.

CAPTAIN FORREST finished his voyage at port *Mansingham*, at a very fmall diftance from *Dory* harbor. The land from that port recedes deeply to the fouth, and forms a large bay, gradually narrowing to the bottom. In Mr. *Arrowsmith's* map the lower part is under the fufpicion of being an ifland ; it is marked on each fide with double dotted lines, expreffive of freights, which opens foutherly towards the *Arrou* ifles. The promontory of *Dory* and *Geetvinks Point* are the two horns of this bay.

LONG ISLAND.
SCHOUTENS'.

Long Island lies at a fmall diftance to the north of *Geetvinks Point* ; and in Lat. $0^{\circ} 46'$ S. is *Schouten's*, named in honor of the great circumnavigator who difcovered it in 1616. It is about twenty leagues in length, high and fertile, populous, and the inhabitants an active race. The coaft extends far to the eaft. Off it is a fucceffion of fmall ifles, feveral of them volcanic, and called by *Schouten*, *Vulcans*, and by *Dampier*, burning ifles. *Jamna* and *Moa* are other fmall iflands, well inhabited, and abounding with cocoa nuts and various fruits. Captain *Forrest* gives us two prints representing the natives and their canoes : their hair is flatted on the top of the head ; fome decorate it with a feather, and others bind a wreath round their temples

JAMNA AND
MOA.

* P. 108, 110.

and

and head. They wear great ear-rings, and bones stuck through their ears and nostrils. Men women and children go armed with bows and arrows.

AFTER proceeding along the coast farther eastward, the discoveries of our famous navigator *Dampier* thicken on us; an archipelago appears with the *Crown Island*, that of *Sir Robert Rich*, another long island, *Sir George Rooke's*, and several others, many of which were active volcanoes.

SIR GEORGE
ROOKE'S.

IN Lat. $1^{\circ} 18'$ S. *Dampier* discovered a new land to the north, divided from *New Guinea* by a strait from six to seven leagues wide, each side marked by a lofty cape; to one he gave the name of *King William's*, to that on the north side *Cape Anne*, and within each was a very high mountain, sloping gradually to the sea; the mountains and lower lands finely clothed with trees, intermixed with beautiful *Savannas* of the most flourishing verdure. This northern land he named *New Britain*.

NEW BRITAIN.

WE will follow his track as far as will prove it to be an island, or possibly more than one. Let me observe, that *Dampier's* approach was the reverse from that which we now take. In Lat. $6^{\circ} 10'$ south, he put into a bay named by him *Port Montagu*. The country was mountainous, wooded, full of rich vallies and pleasant streams of fresh water. The trees were of various kinds, some in flower, others bore berries, and others large fruits, and cocoa palms in abundance, but the nuts were small; here were also yams, and other good esculent roots, and ginger. The quadrupeds were hogs and dogs; possibly it was from hence that the South Sea isles were stocked with those animals,

PORT
MONTAGU.

being

being the nearest place they could be supplied from. Among the birds were parrots, cockatoos, pigeons, crows, and abundance of other species. There was also fish in plenty. How unfortunate were our convicts, that this rich island was not thought of as the place of their involuntary retreat.

A VERY little to the north of *Montagu Bay* was discovered, in 1767, another freight, of small breadth, but which severs *New Britain* into two islands, leaving the northern the largest. It was not *Dampier's* fortune to discover it; he passed it by, and, in Lat. $5^{\circ} 25'$ south, saw a headland he named *Cape Orford*. The country continued very mountainous, full of people; the men armed with lances, their head gay with feathers; the women had no sort of ornaments, and nothing to hide their nakedness except a bunch of green leaves behind and before. There were tame hogs in great abundance, which ran about near the hovels of the natives.

CAPE ST.
GEORGE.

WITHIN *cape Orford* was an inlet, which *Dampier* supposing to be a great bay, named by him that of *St. George*, and a cape on the northern side, in Lat. 5° south, Long. $152^{\circ} 19'$ east, correspondent to *cape Orford*, he called *cape St. George*. These two headlands proved the distinguishing mark of the entrance into a freight, which divided *New Britain* into a second island. This discovery was made by that able officer *Carteret*, September 9th 1767, on his disastrous return from the South Seas. When he got into *St. George's bay*, he found so strong a current to the north-west, that he could not return to pursue *Dampier's* track. *Captain Carteret*, soon after he doubled *cape St. George*, met with several islands in the southern side of the freights;

the

the nearest, about three leagues from the cape, he named *Wallis's*; which lay before an harbor he called *Gower's*. The WALLIS'S ISLE. island was lofty, well wooded, and inhabited; farther on were two coves, with fresh water rivers falling into their bottom. About four leagues from *Wallis's* isle, still to the west, was a good harbor, on which was bestowed the respectable name of the discoverer; across it lay *Cocoa-nut* isle. On this coast were trees of enormous growth, all the kinds of palms, the betel tree, aloes, bamboos, rattans, a fruit the sailors call a *Jamaica* plumb, and probably many of the tropical fruits and plants; he also found the nutmeg tree in plenty; possibly this place is its most remote situation to the north.

THE country abounded with land birds, seemingly the same with those of *New Britain*; among them was a large black bird, that made a noise like the barking of a dog, which I suppose to have been a *Buceros*.

MR. *Carteret* pursued his own discovery, and sailed directly westward. He gave the name of *New Ireland* to the island on NEW IRELAND. the northern side, and distinguished three capes on the southern by the names of *Buller*, *Palliser*, and *Stephens*. Between cape CAPE STEPHENS. *Palliser* and cape *Stephens*, is an island, to which Mr. *Carteret* gave the name of the Duke of *York's*, quite level, deliciously clothed with lofty woods in the inland parts, and near the shore planted with cocoa groves, intermixed with the houses of the islanders.

To the east of cape *Stephens*, is in mid-channel an isle he called the isle of *Man*. Cape *Stephens* is the supposed most extreme western point of *New Britain*; all that side, as far as cape

Gloucester, still remains undiscovered. A little to the south of cape *Stephens* are three singular hills, the *Mother* and *Daughters*, and behind them a vast volume of smoke arose, out of one of the numerous volcanic hills of the country. The land, like the rest of *New Britain*, was very lofty and wooded, with many clear spots, the signs of plantations, and frequent fires, the marks of inhabitants. The general breadth of these freights are about fifteen leagues * ; no bottom was found with a line of a hundred and forty fathoms. Captain *Carteret* modestly declined giving his own name to this important discovery, but called it *St. George's* channel; the freights properly end at cape *Stephens*. As soon as that promontory is passed, there is one expanse of sea, probably quite to *New Guinea*, but the name of *St. George's* channel is continued along the shores of *New Ireland*, to its western extremity, where it is broken into a smaller isle, named by our navigator *Hanover*, and the extreme point, in Lat. $2^{\circ} 29'$ south, Long. $148^{\circ} 27'$ east, queen *Charlotte's* foreland; the approach to it is through a narrow passage, between an isle called *Sandwich*, and *New Ireland*. The land of *Hanover* isle is high, finely covered with trees, mixed with plantations, exhibiting a most beautiful landscape.

ST. GEORGE'S
CHANNEL:

LENGTH OF.

THE whole length of *St. George's* channel, from cape *St. George* to queen *Charlotte's* foreland, is three hundred miles; that of *New Ireland*, from cape *St. George* to cape *Biron*, the western extremity, is two hundred and forty miles; cape *Biron* is possibly the same with that we see in *Dampier's* map under the name of cape *Solomafwar*. As to the form of *New Ireland*,

* Hawksworth, iii. 596.

it is extremely narrow the whole way; the greatest part runs north-west, but towards the east end, reverts and bends like a hook to the south, terminating in cape *St. George*.

BEYOND these was a group of small isles Mr. *Carteret* named the *Admiralty*, in Lat. $2^{\circ} 18'$ south, Long. $146^{\circ} 44'$ east. By the views of them they appear less elevated than *Hanover* isle, and we may collect, from the multitudes of canoes that sallied out to attack our commander, that they must be very populous; they were manned with people nearly black, with woolly heads. The natives were very hostile, and flung with great force lances headed with flint; they chewed betel, went quite naked, but their bodies were ornamented with shells, their faces streaked with white, and their heads as finely powdered with white powder as an *English* beau ready for a *Bal parè*. One of their canoes, apparently the least, was taken, yet it measured full fifty feet in length. In it were specimens of their arts, such as earthen pots, in which they dressed their victuals, and a quantity of matting which served for sails and awnings; there were besides cocoa nuts, and other fruits unknown to our people. NATIVES.

SOME of the canoes of *New Ireland* were ninety feet long, formed out of a single tree; a proof of the vigorous growth of timber in this country; they were manned by three and thirty men, black and woolly headed, but they had not the thick lip or flat nose; in ornaments and powdering they resembled the former; some had cock's feathers in their heads, a proof that they did not want poultry. They had lances by way of arms, and cordage and fishing nets very skilfully manufactured; all this coun- CANOES.

try is probably well inhabited, and very fertile in trees and fruits; the sea abounding in turtle and fish. The very distressed state of Captain *Carteret* and his crew, is the sad but true apology for our wanting, from his able pen, a fuller account of this interesting island.

ON July 5th 1768, M. *Bougainville* anchored in the same bay as Captain *Carteret* did, and named it *Port Praslin*. He observed here the pepper plant, and found wild hogs, numbers of birds, and among others the great crowned pigeon; variety of snakes, scorpions, and the singular insect the walking leaf.

AMONG the serpents was the sea snake, of that species which, at p. 131, is suspected to have been poisonous; this was verified here. A sailor was bitten as he was hawling the *Seine*, he was very soon affected with violent pains all over his body; his side (the part on which he received the wound) became livid, and swelled greatly; the blood taken from him appeared dissolved: he suffered much for five or six hours; at length, by the assistance of the *Venice* treacle, or *Theriaca Andromachi*, with *flower de luce* water, he fell into a violent perspiration, and was quite cured*. The natives of *Otabeite* assert that the bite is mortal.

Dampier coasted the whole northern side. Captain *Carteret*, in his approach to the eastern end, fell in with a group of little isles, to which he gave the name of the *nine isles*. He passed between two larger, the more southern he called Lord *Anson's*; the more northern, Sir *Charles Hardy's*, in Lat. 4° 50' south, was flat, verdant, and appeared well inhabited. He soon after saw St. *John's* isle, discovered by *Schouten*, and seen by *Dampier*.

ST. JOHN'S
ISLAND, &c.

* *Bougainville's Voyage*, translation, p. 334.

It is nine or ten leagues round, rises into high hummocks full of lofty trees, with plantations and groves near the shores, and seemingly very populous. We now fall in with *Dampier*, with cape St. *Mary's*, in Lat. 5° 2' south. The country was mountainous, high, and wooded, with many points of land running into the sea, forming between them as many fine bays. Here a man of large size approached the ship, and spoke a language different from those *Dampier* had before seen. Proceeding north-westward, the whole extent of *New Ireland*, or the coast opposite to St. *George's* channel (afterwards traced by Captain *Carteret*) appears before us. At some distance from it is a chain of isles, of which St. *John's* may be deemed one. They had been all named by the *Dutch*. *Antony Cave's* is lofty. *Gerard Dennis's* is the next, fourteen or fifteen leagues in circumference; high, wooded, and mountainous, thick set with plantations, and full of cocoa trees. The shape was irregular, full of points, forming sandy bays; the ground cleared for plantations, and the soil of a brownish red color. The next island, named *Wishart's*, resembled the preceding. *Dampier* also discovered two other islands somewhat farther to the west: One, ten leagues long, he named *Matbias*; like many others, mountainous and woody, mixed with *Savannas*, and cleared land; and near that a low and plain island, clothed with tall and large trees, as close to each other as they could stand. This he called the *squally*, from the violent gales he met with off the coast.

GERARD
DENNIS'S.

WISHART'S.

IN respect to the north shore of *New Ireland*, I find that our navigator attempted to touch at only one place, which he named *Slinger's* bay. This country seems prodigiously populous; his

SLINGER'S BAY.

ship

NATIVES.

ship was surrounded with prows filled with men, who assaulted him with stones flung out of engines; and the shores were lined with the natives from end to end. All the inhabitants of this, and the adjacent isles, were a warlike race, hostile to strangers, and very suspicious. They were tall, even above the size of the common race of men, strong, and well made, had curled short hair, often shaved in different forms, and stained with white, red, and yellow; their heads were round, faces broad; they had great bottle noses, and substances stuck through the gristle, passing from cheek to cheek. Their weapons were lances, swords, slings, and bows and arrows; their speech clear and distinct. All these are the same kind of people, from the remotest of the *Papuan* isles to this island; varying a little in the dressing of their hair, and other trifling matters.

PROWS.

THEIR prows were very neatly built, with out-riggers on one side; the head and stern elevated, and most ingeniously carved with figures of fish, fowl, and on one was a man's head, done most surprisingly well, considering the rude instruments of stone they had to work with; for they seemed ignorant of the uses of iron; their paddles were very neat; and they made their way with amazing swiftness through the water.

A VERY legendary tale is told, in *L'Histoire de Navigations aux Terres Australes**, respecting the origin of the *Negro* race in these *Asiatic* isles, which is first met with in some of the *Manillas*, continued through the *Papuan* isles and *New Guinea*, and even through *New Holland*. I have mentioned them before in my

* P. 434.

account of the *Manillas*, and if I recollect right, one of these islands is called the isle of *Negroes*, from its being inhabited by a curled headed people.

I NOW return from cape *Biron*, or *Solomafwar*, taking a course due south, along the western coasts of the isles of *New Britain*. Near the extreme western part of the farthest is an headland, called by *Dampier*, *Cape Gloucester*. At a small distance to the west is a little island, which at the time our navigator passed it, was a raging volcano. It flung up columns of flame twenty or thirty yards high, attended with a noise like thunder, followed by an overflowing of red-hot lava, which ran down the sides of the mountain till it reached the sea. This continued two days and nights, or as long as this tremendous phenomenon continued in sight.

I NOW repass *Dampier's* freights eastward, and turn to the south. In Mr. *Arrowsmith's* excellent map of the world, *New Guinea* is continued by dotted lines, farther to the east; and on the south side, near the extremity of that line, the uncertainty is taken away by a tract of land discovered by M. *de Bougainville* in 1768, which he named *La Louisiade*, and the extreme eastern point *Le Cap de la Deliverance*, in memory of his narrow escape from a violent tempest. The great bay which he calls *Le Golfe de la Louisiade* is just to the south of the cape. Such a confusion, occasioned by the fears and distresses of the great *French* navigator, is so apparent in this part of his voyage, that nothing more can be collected respecting this portion of *New Guinea*.

PRINCE OF
WALES'S
ISLES.

TORRES'S
STREIGHTS.

WE must therefore steer along another dotted line till we arrive at *Prince of Wales's* islands, Lat. $10^{\circ} 33'$ south, Long. 142° east. The largest is long and narrow, and lies parallel with the coast. This part of the sea between *New Guinea* and *New Holland* is called *Torres's* streights, for having been passed in 1606 by *Don Baes de Torres*, admiral under *Fernandez Quiros*; correspondent to them, beyond another set of islands, named also the *Prince of Wales's*, is the *Endeavour* freight, passed, as I have before mentioned, by our boasted *Cook*.

FIRE-ARMS.

IN proceeding along the coasts, I find names of places, but nothing more. Captain *Cook*, on his quitting the coast of *New Holland*, crossed the intervening water, and touched in Lat. $6^{\circ} 15'$ at a place on this side of *New Guinea*, to which he has neither left a name, nor yet even the mark of landing in his chart. We are told that it lay sixty-five leagues to the north-east of *Waelche* cape. The country was low, but covered with such a luxuriance of wood and herbage as scarcely can be conceived; and among them such numbers of aromatic trees, as perfumed the air even at a distance from shore. The natives were hostile, went quite naked, and had much the appearance of the *New Hollanders*. They shouted defiance, and from a short stick or hollow cane they swung in their hands, was emitted flashes of fire, exactly like the effect of gunpowder; these explosions were innocent, nor could our navigators ever learn the cause. After each explosion, which was done by a single man, his companions flung their bearded darts. All that we learn farther of this country is, that it produced fine cocoa-nuts, plantanes, and bread fruit.

CAPE

CAPE *Waelche* or *Walsh*, the most western point of this coast, lies in Lat. $8^{\circ} 32'$ south, Long. 137° east. From hence the land runs strait, inclining to the north-east, when it takes another turn towards the north-west. The space between the trendings is occupied by the tract, marked in Mr. *Arrowsmith's* map as pervious by two freights. The *Arrou* isles lie transverse, at some distance from this part of *New Guinea*.

CAPE
WAELCHE.

FARTHER to the north-west, nearly parallel to the end of *Ceram*, is *Freshwater* bay, in Lat. $1^{\circ} 33'$ south. This was visited by *Dampier* in 1699. The country was wooded and mountainous, like the other parts of *New Guinea*, and the trees of great size; here his people killed one of those magnificent pigeons called the *crowned*. The bay received its name from the plenty of fresh water; and another, a little farther north, was called *Mackerel* bay, from the great quantity of that fish, or one resembling it, which was taken there.

MACKERELBAY.

OPPOSITE to this bay, in Lat. $2^{\circ} 43'$ south, is *Pulo Sabuda*, a lofty island, about three leagues long and two broad, not far from the coast of *New Guinea*; it is in general rocky, but so mixed with rich yellow and black soil, as to be productive of many of the tropical fruits and trees. The sago tree and the *jacca* are found there. The natives gave *Dampier* two or three nutmegs, seemingly fresh gathered; but he could not tell whether they were the produce of the isle or of *New Guinea*. The inhabitants do not seem to be aboriginal. They are tawny, have long black hair, and differ little from the *Mindanayans*, and the people of the other eastern isles; the women wear a callico co-

PULO SABUDA.

vering; the men go almost naked, and are very skilful in striking fish; they have great boats in which they often visit *New Guinea*, where they procure slaves, beautiful parrots, &c. which they carry to *Goram*, and exchange for calicoes. They keep many of the poor *Papuans* for their own use to do the laborious work. This island has the same birds as the main land, and bats of an enormous size.

ARABS.

I CANNOT quit this part of the coast without mentioning a singular communication made to Captain *Forrest* (p. 149.) by the natives of *Eff-be* in the island of *Mixool*, that on the coast of *New Guinea*, not far from a gulph about a day's sail from *Wanim* or *Onin*, a place about twenty leagues from the north-east of the isle of *Goram*, was a set of people who wore large turbans. He imagines them to have been the posterity of a colony of *Arabs*. If this is true, their discovery will be just as important to the world as that of the race of *Owen Gwynedd*, long lost to the *Britons*, till it has been lately credited that they still exist in *America*, under the title of *Padoucas* or *Welsh Indians*.

PLENTY OF
NUTMEGS.

THAT the western side of *New Guinea* (probably all parts, if properly examined) abound with nutmeg trees, is very certain. A *Portuguese* ship, which was forced by a storm from its anchorage at *Timor*, was driven to this coast, and there anchored in order to repair the damage she had received. The captain, during the interval, procured a sufficient loading of nutmegs, with which he sailed directly to *Macao*, and sold them, without ever returning to his former place of destination.

FROM

PAPUAS LAND.

235

FROM *Mackerel* bay, the coast trends to the north-west as far as the streights of *Galowa* and *Salwatty* island. From thence it turns to the north-east, terminating at the Cape of *Good Hope*. Thus have I performed the circuit of the great island, and concluded this the last great labor of my life.

DOWNING,
OCTOBER 27, 1792.

H h 2

FLORA

FLORA INDICA.

MONANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

CANNA *Indica*, *Syst. Pl.* i. p. 2. *Fl. Coch.* i. 13. *Fl. Zeyl.* i. *Cannacorus*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 177. t. 71. f. 2. *Katu Bala*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 85. l. 43. Flowering Reed, *Gerard*, 39. *Outlines of the Globe*, i. p. 316.—Inhabits all parts of *India*, is found also in *Africa* and *South America*. Called *Indian Shot*, from the form of the seeds, of which the *Catholics*, and the *Mahometan* negroes, make rosaries.

RENEALMIA *exaltata*, *Linn. Suppl.* 79. *Globba Sylvestris*, major et minor, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. 140. tab. 62, 63. Grows in the wet fields of *Celebes*, and, rarely, behind *Victoria* castle, in *Amboina*. The fruit is of little use, but for its perfumed scent; is greedily eaten by the green parrots. The form of that of the *Sylvestris* of singular growth. All the species given by *Rumphius* have the *Ternatic* name of *Globba*.

MYROSMA *Cannæfolia*, *Linn. Suppl.* 80. *Narukila*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. 67. tab. 34.

AMOMUM *Zingiber*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 2. *Fl. Zeyl.* 3. *Zingiber Maius*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 156. t. 66. f. 1. *Inschi*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 21. t. 12. *Outlines*, i. p. 141. *Gerard*, 61.—Common to the hotter parts of *Africa*, particularly on the Red Sea, on the *Troglodytic* coast, the inhabitants of which were called by the *Arabs*, *Zingi*, from whom the plant derived its name. It was also brought from the neighboring *Barbaria*, as appears from *Galen*, lib. vi. *Medic. Simpl.*

Zerumbet, 3. *Fl. Zeyl.* 2. *Fl. Coch.* i. 3. *Lampucium*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 148. t. 64. f. 1. *Katou-Inschi-kua*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 27. t. 13. *Zerumbeth* seu *Zedoaria rotunda*, *Gerard*, 34.

AMOMUM

AMOMUM *Cardamomum*, Syst. Pl. i. 4. Fl. Zeyl. 4. Fl. Coch. i. 4. Cardamomum minus, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 152. t. 65. f. 1. Elettari, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 9. t. 6. Sonnerat, ii. 240. tab. 136. Gerard, C. minus, 542. Cardamomum. Plinii, lib. xii. c. 7. Outlines, i. p. 141.—In use among the antients, Gerard prescribes them in sack to cure the ague, and to warm the cold and feeble stomach.

Granum Paradisi, 3. Grana Paradisi Officinarum, Baub. Pin. 413. Roseum, Pl. of Coromandel, ii. tab. 126. Elettari, Rheed. Mal. ii. t. 6. Gerard, 1542.

COSTUS *Arabicus*, 3. Fl. Zeyl. v. Costus Arabicus, Baub. Pin. 36. Tfiana kua, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 15. t. 8. Gerard, 1620. Outlines, i. 25.—The *Costus* is now expelled from our dispensatory. The root was highly esteemed by the antients, and sold at a high price, being used in medicine, and as a rich ointment. The best was brought from *Patala*, near the mouth of the *Indus*, and from *Persia*. Horace speaks of the *Achæmenius Costus* among the highest luxuries. Pliny describes its qualities, *Radix gustu fervens, odore eximio, frutice alias inutile*. Bontius speaks in high terms of its virtues, which he experienced in *India*.

MARANTA *Galanga*, 4. Galanga, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 143. t. 63. Amomum Galanga, Fl. Coch. i. 7.—Once in our dispensatory as a bitter, but now omitted. Grows every where in wet places from *Hindooستان* to *China*, and in all the isles. The roots are jointed, and surrounded with circular *striae*; are hot, bitter, and sharp; much used in *India* to promote the appetite, and more for that purpose than for medicine. Of this plant is made the *Bocassan*, composed of a sort of shell-fish steeped in vinegar, and the pickle called *Achar*, as famous as the *Garum* of the *Romans*. These are much in use on the *Malabar* coast.

Malaccensis, Rumph. v. 177. tab. 71. fig. 1.

CURCUMA *rotunda*, 5. Fl. Zeyl. 6. Fl. Coch. i. 11. Curcuma, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 168. t. 68. Manja-kua, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 19. t. 10. Outlines, i. p. 216.—Root consists of clusters of jointed parts, to which are connected small oval appendages; the roots are of the richest golden color. Grows in *Hindooستان*, *Java*, *Balli*, and *Ceram*. Keeps its place in our dispensatory.

longa, 5. Fl. Zeyl. 7. Rumph. Amb. v. p. 162. t. 67. Fl. Coch. i. 11. Manjella-kua, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 21. t. 11. Long-rooted Turmeric, Woodville,

Woodville; Med. Bot. ii. 359. *Gerard*, 33. 1631. *Crocus Indicus*, *Saffran de tierra*. *Cyperus Indicus*, *Dioscorides*, lib. i. c. 4.—The root retained in our dispensatory, and prescribed in the jaundice and other visceral chronical obstructions. Is the richest of yellow dyes, but no art can give it durability. It enters into the composition of that filthy ingredient in the dishes of our orientalists, *Curry*, or *Karri*, powder. Its roots are also much used as a food in *India* and many of the islands. *Bontius*, c. 39. speaks highly in its praise, not only for its virtue in visceral complaints, but for its efficacy in female disorders; and also for its excellency in promoting parturition. The *Malayans* call it *Borbori*, which properly signifies an ointment made of the root.

KAEMPFERIA *Galanga*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 5. *Flor. Zeyl.* 8. *Sonchorus*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 173. t. 69. f. 2. *Katsjula kelengu*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 81. t. 41. *Outlines*, i. 207.

rotunda, 5. *Fl. Zeyl.* 9. *Woodville*, ii. 360. *Zedoaria Rotunda*, *Baub. Pin.* 36. *Malan-kua*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 17. t. 6. *Gerard*, 34.—The root round. Supposed to have been used in antient medicine, and still preserves a place in the *British Pharmacopœia*.

BOERHAAVIA *diffusa*, 7. *Fl. Zeyl.* 10. *Tatu-dama*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 105. t. 56. *Brown Jam.* 123.

DIANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

NYCTANTHES *Arbor Tristis*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 15. *Fl. Zeyl.* ii. *Myrto similis*, *Baub. Pin.* 469. *Mania Pumeran*, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 35. t. 21. *Rai. Hist.* p. 1698. *Gerard*, 1527. *Outlines*, i. p. 216.

Arbor Sambac, 15. *Fl. Zeyl.* 12. *Baub. Pin.* 398. *Flos Manoiæ*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 52. t. 30. *Arabian Pipe*, *Gerard*, 1400. N° 3. —*Rumphius* styles this the noblest of *Indian* flowers, not on account of its beauty, but its exquisite scent. Like others of the genus, it opens in the night, and emits an unparalleled fragrancy. It is the delight of all ranks of people; is gathered and worn by the youth of both sexes, braided in their hair, or elegantly scattered over their dress.

undulata, 15. *Rai. Hist.* 1601. *Tfieregam Mulla*, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. p. 97. t. 55.—Grateful as the former for its admirable scent, which it never loses, and has a perpetual succession of flowers.

NYCTANTHES

NYCTANTHES *hirsuta*, 15. Rava Pow, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 99. t. 48. *Rai. Hist.* 1602. *Sonnerat*, ii. 228. tab. 128.—A lofty tree with a thick stem. Flowers extremely fragrant.

angustifolia, 16. Katu-pittiegam Mulla, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. p. 93. t. 53. *Rai. Hist.* 1602.—Grows in the sandy soil near Cranganor.

elongata, *Linn. Suppl.* p. 82. *Berg. Aët. Ang.* lxi. p. 289. tab. xi.—A tedious description without any history.

acuminata, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 87. t. 39.

triflora, *Burm. Ind.* iv. t. 2.

SCHREBERA *Swietenoides*, *Pl. of Coromandel*, ii. 101.

JASMINUM *officinale*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 16. *Fl. Coch.* i. 24. *Baub. Pin.* 397. *Gerard*, 892.—The common Jasmine, for which we are beholden to India. The use of its flowers in medicine now omitted in our dispensatory.

grandiflorum, 16. *Baub. Pin.* ii. p. 101. *Rai. Hist.* 1600. Pittiegam Mulla, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. p. 91. *Outlines of the Globe*, i. p. 217.

Azoricum, 16. *Fl. Zeyl.* 13. *Burman Zeyl.* 127. tab. 58. fig. 1. *Outlines*, i. p. 217.

odoratissimum, 17. *Mill. Dict.* n. 5.

CHIONANTHUS *Zeylonica*, 20. *Fl. Zeyl.* 14. *Burm. Zeyl.* 31.

DIALIUM *Indicum*, 21. Cortex Papetarius, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 212. t. 137.—Grows to be a lofty tree.

JUSTICIA *Adbatoda*, 40. *Flor. Zeyl.* 16. Malabar Nut, *Miller Dict.* N° 4. *Kew Garden*, i. p. 28.—Inhabits Malabar and Ceylon, yet will live in England in the common green-house. In gardens since 1699. Once supposed to bear the leaf and nut of the Betel chewed by the Orientalists. Ray, in *Hist. Pl.* iii. 651. says that *Abotoda* signifies in the Malabar a medicine used to bring away a dead foetus.

acaulis, *Linn. Suppl.* p. 84. *Pl. of Cor.* ii. 127.

ciliaris, *Linn. Suppl.* p. 84. *Burm. Zeyl.* 88. t. 38.

Tranquebarensis, *Linn. Suppl.* p. 85.

JUSTICIA

JUSTICIA Gandarussa, Linn. *Suppl.* p. 85. *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 70. t. 28.

Ecbolium, *Syst. Pl.* i. 40. *Fl. Coch.* i. 29. Carim Curini, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 31. t. 20. *Outlines of the Globe*, i. p. 217.

betonica, 40. *Flor. Zeyl.* 18. Bem-Curini, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 126. t. 21.

picta, 41. *Fl. Coch.* i. 29. *Folium Bracteatum*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 73. t. 30. Tfiude Maram, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. t. 60.—Is a middle-sized tree. There are two varieties, the white and the red; the first with leaves beautifully blotched with white in the middle. The elegant leaves of the white are used to ornament the tables and couches at nuptial feasts.

infundibuliformis, 41. Manja-kurini, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 121. t. 62.

procumbens, 43. *Fl. Zeyl.* 19.

repens, 44. *Fl. Zeyl.* 20.

Echioides, 44. *Fl. Zeyl.* 21.

nasuta, 45. Pulcolli, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 135. t. 69.

Moretiana, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. 53. t. 23. fig. 1.

purpurea, *Syst. Pl.* i. 45. *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 51. t. 22. f. 1. *Fl. Coch.* i. 31.

bivalvis, 45. Adel-odagam, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 81. t. 43.

gangetica, 46. Carua Caniram, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 109. t. 56.

DIANTHERA Malabarica, Lin. *Suppl.* 85. Cara Carinam, *Rheed. Mal.* v. 9. p. 109. t. 56. *Justicia*, *Mal. Hort. Kew.* i. 27.

GRATIOLA rotundifolia, *Syst. Pl.* i. 47. Tfianga-puspam, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 111. t. 57.

hyssopoides, 48. *Pl. of Cor.* ii. 128. *Fl. Coch.* i. 26.

virginica, 48. Tfieria Maya Nari, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 165. t. 85.

junceae, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. 129.

UTRICULARIA carulæa, *Syst. Pl.* i. 52. *Fl. Zeyl.* 23. Nelipu, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 137. t. 70.

UTRICULARIA *stellaris*, Linn. *Suppl.* 86.—Inhabits the rice grounds of India.

VERBENA *Indica*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 52. *Mill. Dict.* n. 9.

SALVIA *Indica*, 65. *Jacq. Hort.* t. 78. *Mill. Dict.* n. 9.

THOUINIA *nutans*, Linn. *Suppl.* p. 89.

GLOBBA *longa*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 74. *Rumph.* vi. 134. tab. 60.

crispa, *Rumph.* 137. tab. 61. fig. 1. 2. *Amomum villosum*, *Fl. Coch.* i. 4.

viviformis, *Syst. Pl.* i. 74. *Rumph.* 138. tab. 59. fig. 2.

marantina, 73. *Mantissa*, 170.

DIANDRIA TRIGYNIA.

PIPER *nigrum*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 75. *Fl. Coch.* i. 37. *Fl. Zeyl.* 26. *P. Rotundifolium nigrum*, *Baub. Pin.* 411. *Melago Codi*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 23. t. 12. *Outlines*, i. 137. *Gerard*, 1538. *Arrian*, 173. *Woodville*, iii. 513.

caninum, *Rumph.* v. 49. tab. 28. fig. 2.—Grows in long clusters of very small round fruit, of no use.

betle, *Syst. Pl.* i. 75. *Fl. Coch.* i. 39. *Fl. Zeyl.* 27. *Betela Codi*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 29. t. 15. *Gerard*, 1541.

malamiris, 75. *Fl. Zeyl.* 26. *Sirium*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 336. t. 116. f. 2. *Amalago*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. t. 16.—Cultivated from *Hindoostan* quite to *China*. The fruit very slender, about two inches and a quarter long.

macropiper, *Rumph.* v. 46. tab. 28. fig. 1.—The fruit extremely slender, of the length of four inches. Grows in *Java*, *Amboina*, &c.

fririboa, *Syst. Pl.* i. 76. *Fl. Zeyl.* 29. *Siriboa*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 340. t. 117. f. 2.—This species bears fruit six inches long, is peculiar to the *Moluccas*, is a very strong pepper. This and the preceding

preceding much used in chewing with the *Pinanga*, or nut of the *Areca* palm.

PIPER *longum*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 76. *Fl. Zeyl.* 30. *Baub. Pin.* 412. *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 333. t. 116. f. 1. *Cattutirpali, Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 27. t. 14. *Outlines*, viii. 49. *Gerard*, 1539. *Arrian*, 170. *Transl.*—Our common long pepper.

decumanum, 76. *Sirium decumanum, Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 45. t. 27.—The leaves extremely large, and heart-shaped, often a foot in length. The fruit very slender, and four inches long. The twigs used against the power of magic.

peltatum, 75. *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 133. t. 59. f. 1.

cubeba, *Linn. Suppl.* p. 90. *Gerard*, 1548.—Inhabits *Java*, also *Guinea*. Inferior in its powers to the common pepper. *Gerard* gives the figure of the berry.

TRIANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

OLAX *Zeylanica*, 92. *Fl. Zeyl.* 34. *Outlines of the Globe*, i. p. 217.

scandens, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. 102.

TAMARINDUS *Indica*, 92. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 488. *Fl. Zeyl.* 14. *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 90. t. 23. *Rai. Hist.* 1748. *Ballampulli, Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 39. t. 23. *Gerard*, 1607. *Baub. Pin.* 403. *Outlines of the Globe*, i. p. 217.

RUMPHIA *Amboinensis*, 92. *Rai. Hist.* 156. *Tsiem-tani, Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 25. t. 11. Named in honor of the great florist of the island of *Amboina*.

ROOTALA *verticillaris*, 94. *Mant.* 175.

IXIA *Chinensis*, 98. *Fl. Coch.* i. 46. *Ralemcanda-Schularmandi, Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 73. t. 37.

COMMELINA *vaginata*, 115. *Mant.* 177.

Benghalensis, 113. *Fl. Coch.* i. 49. *Burm. Zeyl.* 70.

nudiflora, 115. *Fl. Zeyl.* 31.

COMMELINA *cucultata*, Syst. Pl. i. 115. Fl. Coch. i. 49. Burm. Ind. xviii. t. 7. f. 3.

spirata, 116. Mant. ii. p. 176.

HIPPOCRATEA *Indica*, Pl. of Cor. ii. 130.

XYRIS *Indica*, Syst. Pl. i. 116. Fl. Zeyl. 35. Katsjiletri-pullo, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 139. t. 7.

SCHOENUS *niveus*, 120. Pee-mottenga, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 99. t. 53.

lithospermus, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 16. t. 6. f. 2.

paniculatus, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 22. t. 8. f. 1.

coloratus, Syst. Pl. i. 120. Fl. Coch. i. 52. Gramen capitatum, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 8. t. 3. f. 2.—According to the *Malayes*, a stalk of this grass sent to any person denotes that the bearer is a restless fellow, and does not know what to do with himself.

CYPERUS *haspan*, 124. Fl. Zeyl. 37.

esculentus, 124. Dulcis, Rumph. vi. tab. 3. fig. 1.—An European species.

rotundus, 124. Fl. Coch. i. 53. Fl. Zeyl. 36.

difformis, 125. Pluk. alm. t. 317. f. 5.

iria, 125. Iria, seu Balari, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 105. t. 56.

elatus, 125. Fl. Coch. i. 54. Amœn. Acad. iv. p. 301. Sloan. Jam. p. 36.

pumilus, 128. Fl. Coch. i. 54. Pluk. alm. 179. t. 191. f. 8.

triflorus, 128. Mant. 180.

monti, Lin. Suppl. 102. Fl. Coch. i. 53. Mant. p. 102.

distans, Lin. Suppl. 103. Mant. p. 103.

SCIRPUS *trigynus*, Syst. Pl. i. 130. Mant. 180.

articulatus, 130. Tfieli, Rheed. Malab. xii. p. 135. t. 71.

capillaris, 135. Burm. Zeyl. 108. t. 47. f. 2.

SCIRPUS

SCIRPUS *dichotomus*, Syst. Pl. i. 136. Fl. Zeyl. 40.

echinatus, 136. Fl. Zeyl. 38.

miliaceus, 137. Fl. Coch. i. 55. Burm. Ind. t. 9. f. 2.

cyperoides, 137. Koll-pullu, Hort. Malab. xii. p. 119. t. 63.

luzula, 139. Pluk. Mant. 97. t. 417. f. 3.

corymbosus, 139. Kadira-pullu, Rheed. Mal. xix. p. 97. t. 43.

squarrosus, 140. Motta-pulla, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 72. t. 38. Ruc-
nacu, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 72. t. 36.

intricatus, 140. Scirpus capitatus, Burm. Fl. Ind. p. 21.

micbelianus, 141. Baub. Hist. ii. p. 523.

ciliaris, 141. Mant. 182.

cephalotus, 142. Brown. Jam. 129.

grossus, Lin. Suppl. 104.

KYLLINGA *monocephala*, Lin. Suppl. 104.

triceps, Lin. Suppl. 104.

panicea, Lin. Suppl. 105.

umbellata, Lin. Suppl. 105.

NARDUS *ciliaris*, Syst. Pl. 145.

Indica, Lin. Suppl. 105. Fl. Coch. i. 56. Outlines, i. 133.

Thomæa, Lin. Suppl. 105.

POMMEREULLA *cornucopiæ*, Lin. Suppl. 105.

TRIANDRIA DYGINIA.

BOBARTIA *Indica*, Syst. Pl. i. 145. Fl. Coch. i. 58. Fl. Zeyl. 41.

SACCHARUM *spontaneum*, 147. Fl. Coch. i. 65. Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 85.
t. 46.

officinarum, 147. Fl. Coch. i. 66. Rumph. Amb. v. p. 186. t. 74.
f. 1. Outlines of the Globe, i. p. 146.

SACCHARUM

SACCHARUM *spicatum*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 147. *Fl. Coch.* i. 67. Tieria kuren-pullu, *Rheed. Mal.* xii. p. 117. *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 17. tab. 7. f. 2. A.

PHALARIS *zizanoides*, 151. *Fl. Coch.* i. 62. *Mant.* 183.

PASPALUM *scrobiculatum*, 152. *Mant.* 29.

PANICUM *polystachion*, 153. *Fl. Coch.* i. 58. Gramen caricofum alterum, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 17. t. 7. f. 2. B.

glaucum, 153. *Fl. Zeyl.* 44.

Italicum, 154. *Fl. Coch.* i. 58. *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 202. t. 75. f. 2.

crus corvi, 154. *Fl. Coch.* i. 59. *Scop. Carn.* ii. n. 71.

colonum, 155. Gramen articulatum, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 13. t. 5. f. 3.

brizoides, 155. *Pluk. alm.* 174. t. 191. f. 1.

dimidiatum, 156. *Burm. Ind.* 25. t. 8. f. 3.

hirtellum, 156. *Burm. Ind.* t. 12. f. 1.

conglomeratum, 156. *Mant.* 324.

lineare, 158. *Burm. Ind.* 25. t. 10. f. 2.

distachyon, 158. *Mant.* 138.

compositum, 159. *Fl. Zeyl.* 42.

ramosum, 159. *Mant.* 29.

miliaceum, 160. *Fl. Coch.* i. 59. *Baub. Pin.* 26. *Theatr.* 502.

arborescens, 161. *Fl. Zeyl.* 43.—Equal in height to the tallest trees, yet not thicker than a goose's quill. *Outlines of the Globe*, i. p. 217.

curvatum, 161. *Syst. Nat.* xii. p. 730.

patens, 162. Hippogrostis Amboinensis, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. 14. t. 5. f. 3. Tsiama pullu, *Rheed. Mal.* xii. p. 75. t. 41.—The common food of horses, cows, and sheep in Amboina.

brevifolium, 162. *Sloan. Jam.* i. p. 115. t. 72. f. 3.

elatus, *Lin. Suppl.* 107.

helvolum, *Lin. Suppl.* 107.

ALOPECURUS

ALOPECURUS hordeiformis, Syst. Pl. i. 166. Fl. Coch. i. 60. Pluk. Alm. 177. t. 119. f. 1.

MILIUM cimicinum, 168. Mant. 184.

AGROSTIS matrella, 172. Mant. 185.

Indica, 176. Sloan. Jam. 35. Hist. i. p. 115. t. 73. f. 1.

radiata, 177. Fl. Coch. i. 63. Brown. Jam. 137.

tenacissima, Lin. Suppl. 107.

POA amabilis, Syst. Pl. i. 188. Fl. Zeyl. 46.

Malabarica, 189. Burm. Ind. t. 11. f. 2.

Chinensis, 189. Fl. Coch. i. 69. Burm. Ind. t. 11. f. 3.

tenella, 189. Gramen sumi, Rumph. Amb. vi. t. 4. f. 3. Tfiama pullu, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 75. t. 4.

Amboinensis, 191. Phoenix Amboinica montana, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 19. t. 7. f. 3.

punctata, Lin. Suppl. 109.

UNIOLA mucronata, Syst. Pl. i. 196.

DACTYLIS lagopoides, 197. Burm. Ind. t. 10. f. 1.

CYNOSURUS corocanus, 200. Rumph. Amb. v. p. 203. t. 76. f. 2. Tfitti-pullu, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 149. t. 78.

Indicus, 201. Gramen vaccinum femina, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 10. t. 4. f. 2. Kauara-pullu, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 131. t. 69.

Ægyptius, 200. Baub. Pin. 7.

Indicus, 200. Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 10. tab. 4. f. 2.

STIPA arguens, 220. Gramen arguens, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 15. t. 6. f. 1.

spinifex, 220. Cyperus littoreus, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 6. t. 2. f. 2.

ARUNDO bambos, 227. Fl. Coch. i. 70. Ily, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 25. tab. xvi. Bambos Arundinacea, Pl. of Cor. i. 79. where it is attached.

attached to the class of Hexandria Monogynia. *Outlines of the Globe*, i. p. 142.

ARUNDO *donax*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 227. *Fl. Coch.* i. 69. *Hort. Cliff.* 26. *Osbeck's Travels*, i. 25.—This is the *Kaneh* of the *Hebrews*. My friend the Rev. Samuel Dickinson's remarks on this article are worthy the reader's attention. "This species grows in the warmer parts of Europe, and also in *India* and *China*, and is much used for walking sticks and fishing rods. This is a fragile staff, and the only cane in use that has that property. Upon an accidental bruise it will break in shivers. It is the *Kaneh* of the *Hebrews*; and from its brittle quality we see the propriety of *Rabshakah's* allusion, 2 Kings, xviii. 21. 'Now behold thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed (*kaneh*), even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it; so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.' The Hebrew word having been introduced not only into the Greek and Latin, but most of the modern languages of Europe. The Spaniards call it Cannas, and the Italians Canna. It gave the name of Cane to all the sticks which resembled it, when they were first imported by the Dutch, &c. from the East Indies."

phragmites, 227. Common reed, *Gerard*, 36. *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 20. t. 5.

ANTHISTERIA *ciliata*, *Lin. Suppl.* 113.

ARISTIDA *arundinacea*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 230. *Mant.* 186.

hystrix, *Lin. Suppl.* 113.

ROTTBOLLA *compressa*, *Lin. Suppl.* 114.

dimidiata, *Lin. Suppl.* 114.

exaltata, *Lin. Suppl.* 114.

corymbosa, *Lin. Suppl.* 114.

LOLIUM *distachion*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 213. *Mant.* 187.

HORDEUM *nodosum*, 237. *Rai. Ang.* iii. p. 397. t. 20. f. 2.

TRIANDRIA

TRIANDRIA TRIGYNIA.

- ERIOCAULON *quinguangulare*, Syst. Pl. i. 243. Fl. Zeyl. 48.
sexangulare, 243. Fl. Zeyl. 49. Burm. Ind. t. 9. f. 4.
setaceum, 244. Fl. Coch. i. 77. Fl. Zeyl. 50. Tſieru-kotsijelleti
 pullu, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 129. t. 63. Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 17.
 tab. 7. f. 1.
- HOLOSTEUM *birsutum*, 246. Amæn. Acad. iii. p. 21.
- MOLLUGO *oppositifolia*, 248. Fl. Zeyl. 52.
pentaphylla, 248. Fl. Zeyl. 51.

TETRANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

- MONETIA *barlerioides*, L'Heretier Stirp. nov. 1. Lycium Indicum, Seb.
 Thes. i. p. 21. tab. 13. f. 2. Hort. Kew. i. 160.
- SCABIOSA *atropurpurea*, Syst. Pl. i. 283. Clus. Hist. ii. p. 3.
- HEDYOTIS *fruticosa*, 289. Fl. Zeyl. 63. Burm. Zeyl. 227. t. 107.
auricularia, 289. Fl. Zeyl. 64. Muriguti, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 63.
 t. 32.
herbacea, 289. Fl. Coch. i. 98. Flor. Zeyl. 65.
maritima, Lin. Suppl. 119.
pumila, Lin. Suppl. 119.
graminifolia, Lin. Suppl. 119.
- SCABRITA *scabra*, Syst. Pl. i. 290. Linn. Pfl. Syst. iii. p. 89.
- GYROCARPUS *Jacquini*, Pl. of Cor. i. 1. Le Brun's Voy. ii. p. 257.
- SPERMACOCE *hispida*, Syst. Pl. i. 290. Burm. Zeyl. 163. t. 20. f. 3.
articularis, Lin. Suppl. 120. Rumph. Amb. v. 6. p. 25. t. 10.

- SPERMACOCE *stricta*, *Lin. Suppl.* 120. *Rumph. Amb.* v. 6. p. 25.
procumbens, *Sp. corymbosa*, *Spec. Pl.* ii. p. 149.
- KNOXIA *Zeylonica*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 298. *Fl. Zeyl.* 400. *Rai. Sup.* 246.
- IXORA *coccinea*, 311. *Fl. Coch.* i. 95. *Fl. Zeyl.* 22. *Flamma sylvarum*,
Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 105. t. 46. *Lohetti*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 17.
t. 13. *Outlines of the Globe*, i. p. 218.
alba, 311. *Fl. Coch.* i. 96. *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 19. t. 14.
- PAVETTA *Indica*, 312. *Flammula sylvarum*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 107.
t. 47. *Rai. Hist.* 1581. *Pavette*, f. *Malleomothé*, *Rheed. Mal.* v.
p. 19. t. 10. *Outlines*, i. p. 218.
- CANSIERA *scandens*, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. 103.
- CALLICARPA *Americana*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 313. *Fl. Coch.* i. 88. *Catesb. Carol.*
ii. p. 47. t. 47.
tomentosa, 314. *Spec. Pl.* ii. p. 172. *Fl. Zeyl.* 59. *Outlines*, i.
p. 218.
- EXACUM *sessile*, 318. *Fl. Zeyl.* 61.
pedunculatum, 318. *Pluk. Mant.* 43. t. 343. f. 3.
punctatum, *Lin. Suppl.* 124.
- CISSUS *vitiginea*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 328. *Fl. Coch.* i. 105. *Fl. Zeyl.* 60.
Rumph. Amb. v. 446. t. 164.
quadrangularis, 329. *Fl. Coch.* i. 106. *Funis quadrangularis*, *Rumph.*
Amb. v. p. 83. t. 44. f. 2.
trifoliata, 330. *Fl. Coch.* i. 105. *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 447.
- SAMARA *læta*, 333. *Fl. Zeyl.* 469. *Outlines*, i. p. 218.
- SIRIUM *Myrtifolium*, 335. *Linn. Pfl. Syst.* iii. p. 128. *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab.
2.—White and yellow *Sanders*, or *Sandal Wood*, so esteemed for
its fragrance. Grows to perfection on the *Malabar coast*.
- LUDWIGIA *oppositifolia*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 336. *Fl. Zeyl.* 66.
erigata, 336. *Mant.* 40.
- OLDENLANDIA *repens*, 337. *Fl. Coch.* i. 98. *Crusta ollæ minima*, *Rumph.*
Amb. vi. p. 460. t. 170.

OLDENLANDIA *biflora*, Syst. Pl. i. 338. Fl. Zeyl. 68.

umbellata, 338. Fl. Zeyl. 67. Pl. of Cor. i. 3.—Indian Madder produces a fine yellow dye.

paniculata, 338. Fl. Coch. i. 99. Burm. Zeyl. 161. t. 71. f. 2.

stricta, 339. Pluk. Mant. ix. t. 332. f. 2.

hirsuta, Linn. Suppl. 127.

AMMANNIA *octandra*, Linn. Suppl. 127.

pinnatifida, Linn. Suppl. 127.

ELEAGNUS *latifolia*, Syst. Pl. i. 343. Fl. Coch. i. 113. Fl. Zeyl. 58.

SANTALUM *album*, 344. Fl. Coch. i. 109. Woodville's Med. Bot. iv. 136.

Bauh. Pin. 392. Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 42. t. 11. Outlines, i. 140.

Syrium myrtifolium?

SALVADORA *Perfida*, 347. Pl. of Cor. i. 26.

CANTHIUM *parvifolium*, Pl. of Cor. i. 51.—Its thorny branches constitute an excellent fence. The fruit and leaves are edible.

GYROCARPUS *jacquini*, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 1.—The wood is much used in India, on account of its lightness; to make rafts or *catamarans*.

TETRANDRIA TETRAGYNIA.

ILEX *Asiatica*, Syst. Pl. i. 354. Lin. Sup. 11.

COLDENIA *procumbens*, 355. Fl. Zeyl. 69. Rai. Sup. 281.

PENTANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

HELIOTROPIUM *Indicum*, Syst. Pl. i. 380. Fl. Coch. i. 126. Fl. Zeyl. 70.

parviflorum, 380. Fl. Zeyl. 470. Rai. Sup. 271.

BORAGO *Indica*, 397. Fl. Zeyl. 71.

Zeylanica, 398. Burm. Ind. 41. t. 14. f. 2.

TOURNEFORTIA *argentea*, Lin. Sup. 133. Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 119. t. 55.

CYCLAMEN *Indicum*, Syst. Pl. i. 415. Fl. Zeyl. 401.

K k 2

MENYANTHES

MENYANTHES *Indica*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 416. *Fl. Zeyl.* 72. *Nymphæa ceramica*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 173. t. 72. f. 3. *Nedel ambel*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 55. t. 28.

cristata, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. 105.

HOTTONIA *Indica*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 417. *Tfiunda Tfiëra*, *Rheed. Mal.* xii. p. 71. t. 36.

OPHIORHIZA *mungos*, 426. *Fl. Zeyl.* 402.

AZALEA *Indica*, 428. *Rai. Hist.* 1895.

PLUMBAGO *Zeylonica*, 430. *Fl. Zeyl.* 73. *Tumba codiveli*, *Rheed. Mal.* x. p. 15. t. 8.

rosea, 430. *Radix vesicatoria*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 453. t. 168. *Schetti-codiveli*, *Rheed. Mal.* x. p. 17. t. 9.

PORANA *volubilis*, 433. *Burm. Ind.* 51. t. 21. f. 1.

CUSCUTA *reflexa*, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. 104.

CONVOLVULUS *medium*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 436. *Fl. Coch.* i. 130. *Tala-neli*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 113. t. 55.

hederaceus, 436. *Hort. Cliff.* 67.

obscurus, 437. *Fl. Coch.* i. 131. *Dill. Elth.* 98. t. 83. f. 95.

angularis, 437. *Burm. Ind.* 46. t. 19. f. 2.

batatas, 438. *Fl. Coch.* i. 131. *Rai. Hist.* 728. *Bauh. Pin.* 91. *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 367. t. 130. *Kappa-kelengu*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 95. t. 50.—This plant is much cultivated in the southern parts of *Europe*; the root is sweet and nourishing.

Malabaricus, 439. *Fl. Coch.* i. 132. *Kattu-kelengu*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 105. t. 51.

anceps, 439. *Mant.* 43.

peltatus, 440. *Rumph. Amb.* v. 428. t. 157.

turpethum, 440. *Fl. Zeyl.* 74. *Bauh. Pin.* 149. *Outlines*, i. p. 218.

CONVOLVULUS

CONVOLVULUS *sericeus*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 440. *Burm. Ind.* 44. t. 17. f. 1.

vitifolius, 442. *Burm. Ind.* 45. t. 18. f. 1.

paniculatus, 443. *Modecca, Rheed. Mal.* viii. p. 39. t. 20.

reptans, 446. *Olus vagum, Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 419. t. 155. f. 1.

hirtus, 447. *Mill. Dict.* n. 10.

Indicus, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 432. t. 158.

pes capræ, *Syst. Pl.* i. 447. *Fl. Coch.* i. 134. *Fl. Zeyl.* 75. C.

marinus, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 433. t. 159. f. 1. *Schouanna-adamboe*,
Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 117. t. 57.

sublobatus, *Lin. Sup.* 135.

maximus, *Lin. Sup.* 137. *Tiru Tali, Rheed. Mal.* v. 11. p. 109. t. 53.

IPOMOEA *quamoclit*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 448. *Fl. Coch.* i. 137. *Fl. Zeyl.* 77.

Flos cardinalis, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 421. t. 155. f. 2. *Baub.*

Pin. 398. *Tfiura-cranti, Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 123. t. 60. *Outlines*,
i. p. 218.

bona nox, 450. *Baub. Pin.* 296. *Munda valli, Rheed. Mal.* ii.
p. 103. t. 50.

campanulata, 450. *Fl. Coch.* i. 138. *Adambæ, Rheed. Mal.* ii. p.
175. t. 56.

hastata, 451. *Burm. Ind.* 50. t. 18. f. 2.

hepaticifolia, 452. *Fl. Zeyl.* 79. *Burm. Ind.* 50. t. 20. f. 2.

pes tigridis, 452. *Fl. Zeyl.* 79. *Pulli Schouadi, Rheed. Mal.* ii.
p. 121. t. 59.

NAUCLEA *orientalis*, 473. *Fl. Coch.* i. 174. *Fl. Zeyl.* 53. *Katu Tfiaca*,
Rheed. Mal. iii. p. 29. t. 33. *Bancalus, Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 84. t. 55.

parvifolia, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 52.

cordifolia, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 53.

purpurea, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 54.

RONDELETIA *Asiatica*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 474. *Fl. Zeyl.* 80. *Cupi, Rheed. Mal.*
ii. p. 37. t. 23. *Rai. Hist.* 1494.

VALLARIS *pergulanus*, Rumph. v. t. 7. v. 28. p. 51.

SCÆVOLA *Lobelia*, Syst. Pl. i. 476. Fl. Zeyl. 313. Buglossum littoreum, Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 116. t. 54.

PSYCHOTRIA *Asiatica*, 477. Brown. Jam. 160. t. 17.
serpens, 477. Linn. Pflanz. Syst. iii. p. 169.
herbacea, 478. Karinta-kali, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 41. t. 21.

MORINDA *Umbellata*, 485. Fl. Coch. i. 173. Fl. Zeyl. 81. Rancudus angustifolia, Rumph. Amb. iii. p. 157. t. 198. Outlines, i. p. 218.
citrifolia, 488. Fl. Coch. i. 174. Fl. Zeyl. 82. Rancudus latifolia, Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 158. t. 99. Coda-pilaua, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 97. t. 52. Rai. Hist. 1442.

MUSSAENDA *Froncosa*, 489. Fl. Coch. i. 188. Fl. Zeyl. 84. Folium principissæ, Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 111. t. 51. Belilla, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 27. t. 18. Rai. Hist. 1493. Outlines, i. p. 219.

MIRABILIS *jalapa*, 490. Fl. Coch. i. 123. Fl. Zeyl. 85. Baub. Pin. 168. Clus. Hist. ii. p. 87. Rumph. Amb. v. p. 253. tab. 89. Outlines, i. p. 219.

DATURA *metel*, Syst. Pl. i. 498. Fl. Coch. i. 135. Fl. Zeyl. 86. Di-alba, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 242. t. 87. Hummatu, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 47. t. 28. Gerard, 348. fig. 1.

ferox, 497. Gerard, 348. Rai. Hist. 748.

PHYSALIS *angulata*, 509. Fl. Coch. i. 164. Fl. Zeyl. 97. Baub. Pin. 166.

pubescens, 509. Fl. Coch. i. 164. Moris. Hist. iii. p. 527. f. 13. t. 3. f. 24.

minima, 509. Pee-inota, inodien, Rheed. Mal. x. t. 140. f. 71.

alkekengi, 508. Fl. Coch. i. 164. Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 60. tab. 26. f. 1.

SOLANUM *Melongena*, 515. Fl. Coch. i. 161. Baub. Pin. 167.

lycopersicum, 513. Fl. Coch. i. 161. Rumph. v. p. 410. t. 154. f. 1.

SOLANUM insanum, Syst. Pl. i. 516. Baub. Pin. 167. Trongum hortense,
Rumph. Amb. v. p. 238. t. 85. Outlines, i. p. 219.

ferox, 516. Ana Schunda, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 65. t. 35.

Indicum, 518. Fl. Coch. i. 162. Fl. Zeyl. 94. Hort. Cliff. 61.

nigrum, 514. Fl. Coch. i. 160. Nelen tsjunda, Rheed. Mal. x.
p. 105. t. 75.

album, Fl. Coch. i. 159. Rumph. Amb. v. p. 241.

CAPSICUM baccatum, 521. Fl. Coch. i. 157. Rumph. Amb. v. p. 247.
t. 88. f. 2.

grossum, 522. Baub. Pin. 103.

frutescens, 522. Fl. Coch. i. 158. C. Indicum, Rumph. Amb. v.
p. 247. t. 88. f. 1, 3, 4. Outlines, i. p. 219.

STRYCHNOS nux vomica, 522. Fl. Zeyl. 91. Baub. Pin. 301. Rai. Hist.
1814. Caniram, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 67. t. 37. Fl. Coch. i. 154.
Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 4.—The wood of this tree is very useful, and
constitutes one of the cures for the bite of venomous snakes, but is
not so powerful as the *Nagamusadie*, the true *Lignum colubrinum*.
Rai. Hist. 1661. Outlines, i. p. 219.

potatorum, Lin. Sup. 148. Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 5.—The ripe seeds of
this plant are dried, and used for cleansing muddy water; being
rubbed round the inside of the vessel, a sediment is soon deposited,
and the fluid rendered clear and transparent.

colubrina, Syst. Pl. i. 523. Baub. Pin. 301. Modira caniram,
Rheed. Mal. vii. p. 10. t. 5. Rai. Hist. 1807. Rumph. Amb. ii.
c. 46. t. 37.

IGNATIA amara, Lin. Suppl. 149.

CORDIA myxa, Syst. Pl. i. 529. Rai. Hist. 1555. Vidi moram, Rheed.
Mal. iv. p. 77. t. 37.

spinescens, 530. Mant. 206.

monoica, Pl. of Cor. i. 58.

sebestena, 530. Nouella nigra, Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 226. t. 75.

TECTONA

TECTONA grandis, *Lin. Sup.* 151. Theka Tekka, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 57. t. 27. *Hort. Kew.* i. 260. *Outlines of the Globe*, i. p. 81. tab. iv. *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 6. *Satus*, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 34. tab. 18.

SIDEROXYLON spinosum, *Syst. Pl.* i. 538. Caro-moelli, *Rheed. Mal.* v. p. 77. t. 39. *Rai. Hist.* 1634.
tomentosum, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 28.

RHAMNUS Lineatus, *Syst. Pl.* i. 544. *Fl. Coch.* i. 197. *Burm. Zeyl.* 188. t. 88. *Outlines*, i. p. 220.

napeca, 545. *Fl. Zeyl.* 87. *Vidara littorea*, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 119. t. 37.

jujuba, 545. *Fl. Coch.* i. 195. *Fl. Zeyl.* 89. *Malus Indica*, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 117. t. 36. *Perim toddal*, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 41. t.

oenoplia, 545. *Fl. Zeyl.* 88.

circumscissus, *Lin. Suppl.* 152.

soporifer, *Fl. Coch.* i. 196.

ANTHERURA rubra, *Fl. Coch.* i. 178. *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 211. tab. 136.

VENTILAGO Maderaspatana, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 76.

BUTNERIA herbacea, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 29.

CEANOTHUS Asiaticus, *Syst. Pl.* i. 550. *Fl. Zeyl.* 98.

MANGIFERA Indica, 563. *Fl. Coch.* i. 198. *Fl. Zeyl.* 471. *Manga domestica*, *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 93. t. 25. *Rai. Hist.* 1550. *Mao*, f. *Mau*, f. *Manghos*, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 1. t. 1, 2. *Outlines*, i. p. 220. —The unripe fruits are pickled; the ripe luscious, and highly fragrant.

pinnata, *Lin. Suppl.* 156.

fætida, *Fl. Coch.* i. 199. *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 98. tab. 28.—A large tree, producing a bitter unwholesome fruit.

AQUILICIA

AQUILICIA sambucina, Syst. Pl. i. 568. Frutex aquofus femina, Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 103. t. 44.

HEDERA terebinthinacea. Linn. Zeyl. 624. Burm. Zeyl. 28.

VITIS Indica, Syst. Pl. i. 569. Fl. Coch. i. 192. Fl. Zeyl. 99. Scembra Valli, Rheed. Mal. vii. 11. t. 6.—From its berries is distilled an agreeable fermented liquor.

trifolia, 570. Folium Cauffmanis, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 450. t. 166. f. 2.

heptaphylla, 570. Mant. 212.

ACHYRANTHES aspera, 574. Fl. Zeyl. 105. Auricula canis, mas, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 17. t. 12. f. 1. Cadeli, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 155. t. 78.

sanguinolenta, Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 60. t. 27. f. 2.

muricata, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 235. t. 83. f. 2.

lappacea, Syst. Pl. i. 575. Fl. Zeyl. 103. Wellia Codiveli, Rheed. Mal. x. t. 59.

hispida, Cauda felis, Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 82. t. 35.

spiciflora, Cauda felis agrestis, Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 84.

Corymbosa, Syst. Pl. i. 576. Fl. Zeyl. 100.

prostrata, 576. Auris canina, femina, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 26. t. 11.

alternifolia, Lin. Suppl. 159. Burm. Zeyl. xvii. t. 4. f. 2.

patula, Lin. Suppl. 160.

CELOSIA margaritacea, Syst. Pl. i. 577. Fl. Coch. i. 293. Baub. Pin. 121. Belutta adeca manian, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 77. t. 39.

coccinea, 578. Baub. Pin. 121.

castrensis, 578. Fl. Coch. i. 202. Amaranthus vulgaris, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 236. t. 84.

lanata, 579. Fl. Zeyl. 102.

nodiflora, 579. Fl. Zeyl. 101.

ILLECEBRUM brachiatum, 580. Mant. 213.

VOL. IV.

L 1

ILLECEBRUM

ILLECEBRUM *sanguinolentum*, Syst. Pl. i. 580. Verbena rubra, Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 60. t. 27. f. 2.

lanatum, 580. Fl. Coch. i. 201. Scherubala, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 75. t. 29.

Benghalense, 582. Mant. 213.

monsonice, Lin. Suppl. 161. Pluk. alm. xi. t. 334. f. 2.

sessile, Syst. Pl. i. 584. Fl. Coch. i. 202. Fl. Zeyl. 116. Coluppa, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 21. t. 9. Olus squillarum, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 37. t. 15. f. 1.

CINCHONA *excelsa*, Pl. of Cor. ii. tab. 106.

PÆDERIA *fœtida*, Syst. Pl. i. 589. Convolvulus fœtidus, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 436. t. 160.

CARISSA *carandas*, 589. Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 57. t. 25. Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 77.—The fruit much esteemed for conserves and pickles.

spinarum, 590. Spina spinarum, Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 76. t. 19. f. 1.

CERBERA *manghas*, 591. Fl. Coch. i. 168. Flor. Zeyl. 106. Baub. Pin. 440. Rai. Hist. 1552. Arbor lactaria, Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 243. t. 81. Odollam, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 71. t. 39. Outlines, i. p. 220.

GARDENIA *florida*, 592. Fl. Coch. i. 183. Cotsjopiri, Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 26. t. 14. f. 2.

gummifera, Linn. Suppl. 164.—From the bark and leaves distilling a gum very like the gum Elemi.

Thunbergia, Linn. Suppl. 162. Berkus, Sonnerat, N. Guinea, 48. tab. xvii.

VINCA *rosea*, Syst. Pl. i. 594. Fl. Coch. i. 196. Mill. Dict. n. 3.

pusilla, Linn. Suppl. 166.

ARDISIA *solanacea*, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 27.

NERIUM *oleander*, Syst. Pl. i. 594. Fl. Coch. i. 141. Fl. Zeyl. 108. Baub. Pin. 464. Areli, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 1. t. 1, 2. Outlines, i. p. 221.

NERIUM

- NERIUM *Zeylanicum*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 595. *Burm. Zeyl.* 23. t. 12. f. 2.
divaricatum, 595. *Fl. Coch.* i. 142. *Fl. Zeyl.* 109.
antidysentericum, 595. *Fl. Coch.* i. 142. *Fl. Zeyl.* 107. Codagapala, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 85. t. 47.
tinctorium, *Oriental Repert.* 39. tab. *ibid.* *Outlines*, ii. p. 319.—Discovered by Doctor *Wil. Roxburgh*.
- PLUMERIA *obtusifolia*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 599. *Fl. Coch.* i. 144. *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 85. t. 38.
- ECHITES *caudata*, 597. *Burm. Ind.* 68. t. 26.
scholaris, 597. *Lignum scholare*, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 246. t. 82.
spinosa, *Carandus*, *Rumph.* vii. p. 57. t. 25.
- EHRETIA *aspera*, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 55.
laevis, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 56.
buxifolia, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 57.
- TABERNÆMONTANA *alternifolia*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 600. *Curutu-pala*, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 83. t. 43. *Rai. Hist.* 1751.
bufulina, *Fl. Coch.* i. 145. *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 133. tab. 67.
- CEROPEGIA *candelabrum*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 601. *Fl. Coch.* i. 140. *Niota-nio-dem-valli*, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 27. t. 16.
biflora, 601. *Fl. Zeyl.* 46.
bulbosa, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 7.
acuminata, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 8.
tuberosa, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 9.
juncea, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 10.—The four preceding species are esculent.

ILLECEBRUM *sanguinolentum*, Syst. Pl. i. 580. Verbena rubra, Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 60. t. 27. f. 2.

lanatum, 580. Fl. Coch. i. 201. Scherubala, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 75. t. 29.

Benghalense, 582. Mant. 213.

monsoniae, Lin. Suppl. 161. Pluk. alm. xi. t. 334. f. 2.

sessile, Syst. Pl. i. 584. Fl. Coch. i. 202. Fl. Zeyl. 116. Coluppa, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 21. t. 9. Olus squillarum, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 37. t. 15. f. 1.

CINCHONA *excelsa*, Pl. of Cor. ii. tab. 106.

PÆDERIA *fætida*, Syst. Pl. i. 589. Convolvulus foetidus, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 436. t. 160.

CARISSA *carandas*, 589. Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 57. t. 25. Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 77.—The fruit much esteemed for conserves and pickles.

spinarum, 590. Spina spinarum, Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 76. t. 19. f. 1.

CERBERA *manghas*, 591. Fl. Coch. i. 168. Flor. Zeyl. 106. Baub. Pin. 440. Rai. Hist. 1552. Arbor lactaria, Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 243. t. 81. Odollam, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 71. t. 39. Outlines, i. p. 220.

GARDENIA *florida*, 592. Fl. Coch. i. 183. Cotsjopiri, Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 26. t. 14. f. 2.

gummifera, Linn. Suppl. 164.—From the bark and leaves distilling a gum very like the gum Elemi.

Thunbergia, Linn. Suppl. 162. Berkus, Sonnerat, N. Guinea, 48. tab. xvii.

VINCA *rosea*, Syst. Pl. i. 594. Fl. Coch. i. 196. Mill. Dict. n. 3.

pusilla, Linn. Suppl. 166.

ARDISIA *solanacea*, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 27.

NERIUM *oleander*, Syst. Pl. i. 594. Fl. Coch. i. 141. Fl. Zeyl. 108. Baub. Pin. 464. Areli, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 1. t. 1, 2. Outlines, i. p. 221.

NERIUM

- NERIUM *Zeylanicum*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 595. *Burm. Zeyl.* 23. t. 12. f. 2.
divaricatum, 595. *Fl. Coch.* i. 142. *Fl. Zeyl.* 109.
antidysentericum, 595. *Fl. Coch.* i. 142. *Fl. Zeyl.* 107. Codagapala, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 85. t. 47.
tinctorium, *Oriental Repert.* 39. tab. *ibid.* *Outlines*, ii. p. 319.—Discovered by Doctor *Wil. Roxburgh*.
- PLUMERIA *obtusifolia*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 599. *Fl. Coch.* i. 144. *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 85. t. 38.
- ECHITES *caudata*, 597. *Burm. Ind.* 68. t. 26.
scholaris, 597. *Lignum scholare*, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 246. t. 82.
spinosa, *Carandus*, *Rumph.* vii. p. 57. t. 25.
- EHRETIA *aspera*, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 55.
laevis, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 56.
buxifolia, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 57.
- TABERNÆMONTANA *alternifolia*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 600. *Curutu-pala*, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 83. t. 43. *Rai. Hist.* 1751.
bufulina, *Fl. Coch.* i. 145. *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 133. tab. 67.
- CEROPEGIA *candelabrum*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 601. *Fl. Coch.* i. 140. *Niota-nio-dem-valli*, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 27. t. 16.
biflora, 601. *Fl. Zeyl.* 46.
bulbosa, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 7.
acuminata, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 8.
tuberosa, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 9.
junceae, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 10.—The four preceding species are esculent.

PENTANDRIA DIGYNIA.

PERGULARIA *glabra*, Syst. Pl. i. 602. Flos pergulanus, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 51. t. 29. f. 2.

PERIPLOCA *Indica*, 603. Fl. Zeyl. 412.

esculenta, Linn. Suppl. 168. Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 2.—Eaten by the Cingalese; by cattle only in the Decan.

APOCYNUM *frutescens*, Syst. Pl. i. 607. Fl. Zeyl. 114.

reticulatum, 607. Fl. Coch. i. 208. Olus crudum, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 75. t. 40.

ASCLEPIAS *gigantea*, 608. Fl. Zeyl. 112. Ericus, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 53. t. 31.

volubilis, Linn. Suppl. 170.

asthmatica, Linn. Suppl. 171. Fl. Zeyl. n. 490.

lactifera, Syst. Pl. i. 611. Fl. Zeyl. 111.

HERNIARIA *lenticulata*, 616. Baub. Pin. 281.

STERIS *savana*, 629.

STAPELIA *adscendens*, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 30.

ULMUS *integrifolia*, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 78.—A large tree, grows in the mountains of the Circars. Its wood used for various purposes.

GOMPHRENA *globosa*, Syst. Pl. i. 630. Fl. Coch. i. 218. Fl. Zeyl. 115. Flos globosus, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 289. t. 100. f. 2. Wadapu, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 73. t. 37.

bispida, 630. Nin-angani, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 141. t. 72.

NAMA *Zeylanica*, 633. Fl. Zeyl. 117. t. 2.

GENTIANA *heteroclita*, 646. Mant. 560.

GENTIANA

GENTIANA *verticillata*, Linn. *Suppl.* 174.

HYDROCOTYLE *Asiatica*, Pes equinus, Rumph. *Amb.* v. 455. t. 169, f. 1.

SIUM *ninsi*, Syst. Pl. i. 694. Kaempfer. *Amœn.* 817. t. 818.

PENTANDRIA TRIGYNIA.

SEMECARPUS *anacardium*, Linn. *Suppl.* 182. Baub. *Pin.* 571. Pl. of
Cor. i. tab. 12.—Called *marking nut* by the English, as being
applied to that purpose.

RHUS *cominia*, Syst. Pl. i. 730. Malago maram, Rheed. *Mal.* v. p. 49. t. 25.
Cobbe, 730. Fl. *Zeyl.* 441.

XYLOPHYLLA *longifolia*, 740. Rumph. *Amb.* vii. p. 19. t. 12.

PHARNACEUM *mollugo*, 744. Burm. *Ind.* 31. t. 5. f. 4.
depressum, 745. Mant. 562.
distichum, 746. Mant. 221.

BASSELLA *rubra*, 748. Fl. *Zeyl.* 119. Rheed. *Mal.* vii. p. 45. t. 24.
Gandola *rubra*, Rumph. *Amb.* v. p. 417. t. 154.
lucida, 748.
alba, 748. Gandola *alba*, Rumph. *Amb.* v. 417. t. 154. f. 2.

PENTANDRIA TETRAGYNIA.

EVOLVULUS *gangeticus*, Syst. Pl. i. 750. Amœn. *Acad.* iv. p. 306.
n. 121.

alpinoides, 750. Fl. *Zeyl.* 76. Vistnu-clandi, Rheed. *Mal.* ii. p. 131.
t. 64.

tridentatus, 751. Rheed. *Mal.* ii. p. 133. t. 65.

emarginatus, Linn. *Suppl.* 186. Burm. *Ind.* 77. t. 30.

ARALIA

ARALIA *Chinensis*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 752. *Fl. Coch.* i. 234. Frutex aquosus
mas, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. 103. t. 45.

PENTANDRIA PENTAGYNIA.

DROSERA *Indica*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 768. *Fl. Zeyl.* 121. Araca-puda, *Rheed. Mal.* x. t. 20.

CRASSULA *scutellaria*, *Scutellaria prima*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 75. t. 30.

GISEKIA *pharnacioides*, *Syst. Pl.* i. 768. *Murray, Com. Nou. Gætt.* t. 3.
p. 67. t. 2. f. 1.

HEXANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

BAMBOS *arundinacea*, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 79. See p. 247.

stricta, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 80.

BROMELIA *ananas*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 6. Ananassa, *Rumph. Amb.* v. 227.
t. 81. *Outlines*, i. p. 221.

sylvestris, *Fl. Zeyl.* 131. Pandanus verus, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. 139. t. 74.

BURMANNIA *disticha*, B. *spica gemina*, *Burm. Zeyl.* 50. t. 20. f. 1. *Fl. Zeyl.* 128.

TRADESCANTIA *Malabarica*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 11. Tali-pulli, *Rheed. Mal.* ix.
p. 123. t. 63.

Axillaris, 11. Nir-pulli, *Rheed. Mal.* x. p. 28. t. 13. *Pl. of Cor.*
ii. tab. 107.

cristata, 12. *Fl. Zeyl.* 32. *Rai. Hist.* 566.

papilionacea, 12. *Burm. Ind.* 17. t. 7. f. 11.

tuberosa, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. 108.

paniculata, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. 109.

PONTEDERIA *ovata*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 13. Narnkilo, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 67.
t. 34.

PONTEDERIA

PONTEDERIA *vaginalis*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 13. *Olus palustre*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 178. t. 75. f. 1. *Carimbola*, *Rheed. Mal.* xi. t. 91. f. 4. *Pl. of Cor.* ii. 110.

basilata, 14. *Fl. Zeyl.* 129. *Carimgola*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 91. t. 44. *Lin. Suppl.* p. 192. *Pl. of Cor.* ii. 111.

PANCRATIUM *zeylanicum*, 21. *Fl. Zeyl.* 126. *Lilium Indicum*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 161. t. 70. f. 2. *Catulli-pola*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. t. 40. *Outlines*, i. p. 221.

amboinense, 23. *Cepa sylvestris*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. t. 70. f. 1.

CRINUM *asiaticum*, 23. *Fl. Coch.* i. 244. *Fl. Zeyl.* 127. *Radix toxicaria*, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 155. t. 69. *Belletta pola*, *taly*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 75. t. 38. *L'Heritier Sert. Angl.* 8. *Outlines*, i. p. 222.

nervosum, *L'Heritier Sert. Angl.* 8. *Cæpa Sylvestris*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. 160. t. 70. f. 1.

AMARYLLIS *orientalis*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 27. *Mill. Dict.* p. 11.

latifolia, *L'Heritier Sert. Angl.* 14. *Rheed. Mal.* xi. 77. t. 39.

Zeylanica, *L'Heritier Sert. Angl.* 14. *Rumph. Amb.* v. 306. t. 105.

sarniensis, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 27. *Fl. Coch.* i. 247.

GLORIOSA *duperba*, 49. *Fl. Zeyl.* 122. *Mendoni*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. t. 107. f. 57. *Outlines*, i. p. 222.

LEONTICE *Leontopetaloides*, 67. *Amœn. Act.* viii. p. 211. t. 113.

ASPARAGUS *falcatus*, 69. *Fl. Zeyl.* 123.

sarmentosus, 71. *Fl. Zeyl.* 124. *Schadaueli Kelangu*, *Rheed. Mal.* x. p. 19.

DRACÆNA *Draco*, 71. *Baub. Pin.* 503. *Clus. Hist.* i. p. 1.

terminalis, 72. *Terminalis alba*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 79. t. 34.

ensifolia, 72. *Fl. Coch.* i. 243. *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 145. t. 73.

graminifolia, 72. *Terminalis rubra sylvestris*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. 81. t. 34.

ferrea. 72. *Fl. Coch.* i. 242. *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 79. tab. 34. f. 2.

CURCULIGO

CURCULIGO orchoides, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 13.

POLIANTHES tuberosa, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 76. *Fl. Coch.* i. 253. *Baub. Pin.* 47.
Amica nocturna, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 285. t. 98. *Outlines*, i. p. 222.

ALETTRIS hyacinthoides, 82. *Fl. Zeyl.* 130. Katu kapel. *Rheed. Mal.* xi. p. 83. t. 42.

ALOE perfoliata, 84. *Fl. Coch.* i. 252. *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 7. t. 3.

AGAVE vivipara, Aloe Americana, *Rumph.* v. p. 273. t. 94.

CALAMUS rotang, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 93. *Fl. Zeyl.* 468. *Baub. Pin.* 405. Ifieru, Ifiurel, *Rheed. Mal.* xii. p. 121. t. 64, 65. *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 97. t. 51. *Outlines*, i. p. 222.

CAPURA purpurata, 107. *Mant.* 225.

LORANTHUS pentandrus, 109. *Mant.* 63.

LITCHI Chinenfis, *Sonnerat.* ii. 23. tab. 129.—A native of China; cultivated in Bengal; esteemed a delicious fruit.

HEXANDRIA DIGYNIA.

ORYZA sativa, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 113. *Fl. Coch.* i. 266. *Baub. Pin.* 24.

HEXANDRIA TRIGYNIA.

FLAGELLARIA indica, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 124. *Fl. Coch.* i. 262. *Fl. Zeyl.* 133.
Palmijuncus brevis, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 120. t. 59. f. 2. *Panambuvalli*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 99. t. 53.

HEPTANDRIA TETRAGYNIA.

APONOGETON monostachyon, *Linn. Suppl.* 214. Parva Kelanga, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 31. t. 15. *Pl. of Cor.* i. 81.—Roots taste like potatoes.

SAURURUS

SAURURUS *natans*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 138. Parya Kelanga, *Rheed. Mal.* xi. p. 31. t. 15.

OCTANDRIA MONOGRYNIA.

OSBECKIA *Chinenfis*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 145. *Fl. Coch.* i. 181. *Rai. Suppl. App.* 236.

zeylanica, *Linn. Suppl.* 215.

ALLOPHYLUS *zeylanicus*, 155. *Fl. Zeyl.* 140.

MIMUSOPS *elengi*, 156. *Fl. Zeyl.* 138. *Rai. Hist.* 1564. Flos cuspidum, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 189. t. 63. *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 34. t. 20 *Out. lines*, i. p. 222. *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 14.

Kauki, 156. *Fl. Zeyl.* 137. *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 19. tab. 8.

hexandra, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 15.

JAMBOLIFERA *pedunculata*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 156. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 283. *Fl. Zeyl.* 139. Jambolana, *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 131. t. 42. *Baub. Pin.* 460. *Outlines*, i. p. 222.

GUAREA *trichilioides*, 157. *Brown. Jam.* 279.

AMYRIS *protium*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 159. Tingulong, *Rumph. Amb.* vii. p. 54. t. 23. f. 1.

ambrosiaca, *Linn. Suppl.* 216. *Fl. Coch.* i. 283.

COMBRETUM *decandrum*, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 59.

GRISLEA *tomentosa*, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 31.

ROXBURGHIA *gloriosodes*, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 32.

MOLINÆA *canescens*, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 60.

ORNITROPHE *ferrata*, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 61.

DODONÆA *viscosa*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 162. *Fl. Zeyl.* 141. *Cariophyllaster litoreus*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 110. t. 50.

LAWSONIA *inermis*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 163. *Fl. Zeyl.* 135. *Pontaletsce*, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 117. t. 57. *Baub. Pin.* 476.

*spinos*a, 163. *Fl. Coch.* i. 281. *Fl. Zeyl.* 134. *Mail. anschi*, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 73. t. 40.

falcata, *Fl. Coch.* i. 282. *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 58. tab. 25. f. 1.

MEMECYLON *capitellatum*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 163. *Fl. Zeyl.* 136.

edule, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 82.—Its berries are eaten by the natives.

DAPHNE *pendula*, *Smith. Pl. Ic.* t. 34. *Icapolia composita*, *Lin. Suppl.* 409.

OCTANDRIA DIGYNIA.

SCHMIEDELIA *racemosa*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 201. *Burm. Ind.* 81. t. 32. f. 1.

OCTANDRIA TRIGYNIA.

POLYGONUM *orientale*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 208. *Schouanna modela mucu*, *Rheed. Mal.* xii. p. 147. t. 76. (non) 77.

Chinense, 211. *Fl. Coch.* i. 297. *Burm. Ind.* 90. t. 30. f. 3.

perfoliatum, 212. *Fl. Coch.* i. 298. *Burm. Ind.* 90. t. 31. f. 2.

PAULLINIA *asiatica*, 216. *Fl. Zeyl.* 143. *Kaka-toddali*, *Rheed. Mal.* v. p. 81. t. 41.

CARDIOSPERMUM *halicacabum*, 220. *Fl. Coch.* i. 294. *Fl. Zeyl.* 142. *Baub. Pin.* 743. *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 60. t. 24. f. 2.

SAPINDUS *Saponaria*, 220. *Fl. Coch.* i. 193. *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 134.]
trifolius, 221. *Fl. Zeyl.* 603. *Pærensii*. f. *Vercapælongi*, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 43. t. 1.

rubiginosa, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 62.

ENNEANDRIA

ENNEANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

LAURUS *cinnamomum*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 225. *Fl. Coch.* i. 305. *Fl. Zeyl.* 145. *Baub. Pin.* 408. Katou Karua, *Rheed. Mal.* v. p. 105. t. 53. *Outlines*, i. p. 222.

LAURUS *cassia*, 225. *Fl. Zeyl.* 146. Carna, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 107. t. 59. *Outlines*, i. p. 227.

camphora, 226. *Fl. Coch.* i. 306. Camphora officinarum, *Baub. Pin.* 500. *Outlines*, iii. p. 214.

culilaban, 226. Cortex Caryophylloides, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 65. t. 14.

malabratum, Sindor, *Rumph.* ii. c. 23. p. 69.

indica, 227. *Fl. Coch.* i. 311. *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 68. t. 42.

ANACARDIUM *occidentale*, *Fl. Zeyl.* 165. *Fl. Coch.* i. 304. *Baub. Pin.* 512. Cassuirum, *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 177. t. 69. Kapa-maua, *Rheed. Mal.* iii. p. 65. t. 54. *Outlines*, i. p. 227.

CASSYTA *filiformis*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 230. Cuscuta, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 491. t. 184. f. 4. Acatfia valli, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 83. t. 44.

corniculata, 231. Cassutha cornea, *Rumph. Amb.* vii. c. 59. p. 52.

DECANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

RHEUM *undulatum*, *Hort. Kew.* ii. 21. *Rumph. Amb.* vi. 148. c. 39. *Outlines*, iii. 171.

SOPHORA *tomentosa*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 241. *Fl. Zeyl.* 163. *Rai. Hist.* 1720.

heptaphylla, 242. *Fl. Zeyl.* 164. Anticholerica, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 60. t. 22. *Outlines*, i. p. 227.

BAUHINIA *scandens*, 245. Folium linguæ, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 1. t. 1. Naga-mu-valli, *Rheed. Mal.* viii. p. 57. t. 29.—A tree about twenty-four feet high.

BAUHINIA variegata, Syst. Pl. ii. 246. Chouana mandaru, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 57. t. 32. Rai. Hist. 1751.—A tall tree.

purpurea, 247, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 59. t. 33. Rai. Hist. p. 1751.

tomentosa, 247. Fl. Zeyl. 147. Chanschena pou, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 63. t. 35. Rai. Hist. 1752. Outlines, i. p. 228.—About twelve feet high.

acuminata, 247. Fl. Zeyl. 148. Velutta mandaree, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 61. t. 34. Rai. Hist. 1751.—A low tree. Rheed gives to two of this genus the name of *Flos St. Thomæ*, as stained with the blood of the apostle. Sonnerat, ii. 228. tab. 128. has the figure of a tree with that title; he says that the flowers are very fragrant.

CASSIA diphylla, 249.

absus, 249. Fl. Zeyl. 153. Baub. Pin. 332.

tagera, 249. Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 103. t. 52. Rai. Hist. 1743.

tora, 250. Fl. Coch. i. 322. Fl. Zeyl. 152. Rai. Hist. 1743.

bicapsularis, 250. Mill. Dict. n. 7.

obtusifolia, 251. Gallinaria rotundifolia, v. 283. t. 97. f. 2. Rumph. Amb. v. p. 283. t. 97. f. 2.

fistula, 252. Woodvile. iii. 449. Fl. Zeyl. 149. Baub. Pin. 405. Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 83. t. 21. Conna, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 37. t. 21.

planifiliqua, 252. *Flos flavus*, Rumph. Amb. iv. 63. t. 27.

alata, Lin. Suppl. 254. *Herpetica*, Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 35. t. 18.

sophera, Syst. Pl. ii. 255. Fl. Coch. i. 324. Fl. Zeyl. 150. Baub. Pin. 352. Gallinaria acutifolia, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 283. t. 97. f. 1. Ponnau Tongera, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 101. t. 52.

auriculata, 255. Fl. Zeyl. 151.

javanica, 256. Baub. Pin. 403.

nictitans, 257. *Amæna mæsta*, Rumph. Amb. vi. 147. t. 67. f. 1.

mimosoides, 257. Fl. Zeyl. 154.

procumbens, 257. Fl. Coch. i. 324. Gestreckte Cassie, Linn. Pflanzen syst. iii. 527.

MARSANA *buxifolia*, *Sonnerat*, ii. 245. tab. 131.—A shrub six or seven feet high.

POINCIANA *bijuga*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 258. *Fl. Coch.* i. 319. *Crista pavonis*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 53. t. 20. *Jacq. Am.* 123.

POINCIANA *pulcherrima*, 258. *Fl. Coch.* i. 319. *Rai. Hist.* 981. *Tfietti mandaru*, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. p. 1. t. 1. *Flos Pavonis*, *Merian Surin.* 45. *Jacq. Am.* 122.—A thriving shrub of great beauty: its flowers large and of a fine red and yellow; common to *East* and *West-Indies*.
elata, 258. *Fl. Coch.* i. 320. *Fl. Zeyl.* 159.

CÆSALPINIA *sappan*, 259. *Fl. Coch.* i. 320. *Fl. Zeyl.* 158. *Bauh. Pin.* 393. *Lignum Sappan*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 56. t. 21. *Tfiam pangam*, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. p. 3. t. 2. *Pl. Cor.* i. tab. 16.—A wood of the highest use in dying.

GUILANDINA *bonduc*, 260. *Fl. Zeyl.* 157. *Frutex globulorum*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 89. t. 48. *Outlines*, i. p. 228.

bonducella, 260. *Fl. Coch.* i. 325. *Fl. Zeyl.* 156. *Globuli majores*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 92. t. 49. f. 1. *Caretti*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 35. t. 22.

nugæ, 261. *Nugæ fylvarum*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 94. t. 50.

moringa, 261. *Fl. Zeyl.* 155. *Bauh. Pin.* 416. *Morungu*, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. p. 19. *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 184. t. 74, 75.

SWIETENIA *febrifuga*, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 17.

chloroxylon, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 64.—The wood of both the above extremely useful for common purposes.

GOETNERA *racemosa*, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 18.—A plant cultivated for its beauty.

CYNOMETRA *cauliflora*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 263. *Fl. Zeyl.* 166. *Cynomorium*, *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 163. t. 42.

ramiflora, 263. *Fl. Zeyl.* 167. *Cynomorium sylvestre*, *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 164. t. 63. *Tripa*, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 65. t. 31. *Rai. Hist.* 1675.

PROSOPIS

PROSOPIS spicigera, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 267. *Burm. Ind.* 102. t. 25. f. 3. *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 63.

CHALCAS paniculata, 268. *Camunium*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 26. t. 17.

MURRAYA exotica, 268. *Lin. Pfl. Syst.* iii. p. 541.

BERGERA Kænigii, 268. *Pl. of Cor.* ii. tab. 112.—A principal ingredient in Curry.

ADENANTHERA pavonina, 269. *Fl. Zeyl.* 160. *Coralaria parvifolia*, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 173. t. 109. *Mandfiadi*, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. p. 25. t. 14. *Rai. Hist.* 1752.

falcata, 269. *Clypearia alba*, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 176. t. 111.

TURRÆA virens, 271. *Smith. Pl. Ic.* x. *Lin. Mant.* ii. 237.

MELIA azederach, 271. *Fl. Coch.* i. 329. *Fl. Zeyl.* 162. *Rai. Hist.* 1546. *Baub. Pin.* 415.

azadirachta, 272. *Fl. Zeyl.* 161. *Baub. Pin.* 416. *Aria Bepou*, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 107. t. 52.

TRIBULUS lanuginosus, 277. *Fl. Zeyl.* 168.

LIMONIA monophylla, 279. *Fl. Coch.* i. 333. *Burm. Zeyl.* 143. t. 65. f. 1. *Outlines*, i. p. 228. *Pl. of Cor.* i. 83.

pentaphylla, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 84.

arborea, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 85.

crenulata, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 86.

trifoliata, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 279. *Burm. Ind.* 103. t. 35. f. 1.

acidissima, 279. *Fl. Zeyl.* 175. *Anififolium*, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. t. 43. *Catu*, *Tfieru Naregam*, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. t. 14.

GETONIA floribunda, *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 87.

JUSSIEVA repens, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 281. *Fl. Zeyl.* 169. *Nir Carambu*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 99. t. 51. *Rai. Hist.* 1510.

erecta, 282. *Fl. Zeyl.* 170. *Herba vitiliginum*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. 49. t. 21. f. 1.

JUSSIEVA

JUSSIEVA tenella, Syst. Pl. ii. 282. *Burm. Ind.* 103. t. 34. f. 2.

suffruticosa, 282. *Rumph. Amb.* vi. t. 41. Carambu, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 55. t. 49. *Rai. Hist.* 1510.

QUISQUALIS Indica, 283. *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 71. t. 38.

DAIS octandra, 284. *Burm. Ind.* t. 33. f. 2.

MELASTOMA aspera, 286. *Fl. Zeyl.* 172. *Fragarius ruber*. *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 135. t. 71. Katou Kadali, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 91. t. 43. *Rai. Hist.* 1493.

Malabathrica, 286. *Fl. Zeyl.* 171. Kedali, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 87. 42. *Fragarius niger*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 137. t. 72.

octandra, 287. *Fl. Zeyl.* 173.

crispata, 288. *Funis murænarum*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 66. t. 35.

DECANDRIA DYGYNIA.

TRIANTHEMA decandra, Syst. Pl. ii. 307. *Burm. Ind.* 110. t. 31. f. 3.

BANISTERIA Benghalensis, 372. *Fl. Zeyl.* 176.

tetraptora, *Sonnerat*, ii. 238. tab. 135.—A small tree of the Malabar coast. Cultivated by the Indians, to adorn their idols with the flowers.

DECANDRIA TRIGYNIA.

ERYTHROXYLON monogynum, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 88.

DECANDRIA PENTAGYNIA.

AVERRHOA bilimbi, Syst. Pl. ii. 325. *Fl. Coch.* i. 354. *Fl. Zeyl.* 177. *Bilimbingum teres*, *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 118. t. 36. *Bilimbi*, *Rheed. Mal.* iii. p. 55. t. 45, 46. *Rai. Hist.* 1449. *Outlines*, i. p. 228.

Carambola, 375. *Fl. Coch.* i. 354. *Fl. Zeyl.* 178. *Baub. Pin.* 433. *Prunum stellatum*, *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 115. t. 35. *Rheed. Mal.* iii. p. 51. t. 43, 44. *Rai. Hist.* 1449.

AVERRHOA.

AVERRHOA *acida*, Syst. Pl. ii. 375. Fl. Zeyl. 179. Neli poli, Rheed.
Mal. iii. p. 57. t. 47, 48. Rai. Hist. 1450. Cheramela, Rumph.
Amb. vii. p. 34. t. 33. f. 2.
SPONDIAS *mombin*, 375. Mill. Dict. n. 1.

COTYLEDON *lasciniata*, 378. Fl. Coch. i. 352. Planta anatis, Rumph. Amb.
v. p. 275. t. 95.

OXALIS *sensitiva*, 390. Fl. Coch. i. 352. Fl. Zeyl. 180. Herba sentiens,
Rumph. Amb. v. p. 301. t. 104. f. 2. Baub. Pin. 259. Todda
vaddi, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 33. t. 19.

corniculata, Fl. Coch. i. 350. Oxys lutea Indica, Rumph. Amb. v.
p. 277.

DECAGYNIA.

PHYTOLACCA *icosandra*, Syst. Pl. ii. 407. Mill. Dict. t. 207.

DODECANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

BASSIA *longifolia*, Syst. Pl. ii. 412.

latifolia, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 19.

RHIZOPHORA *conjugata*, Syst. Pl. ii. 413. Fl. Zeyl. 181.

gymnorhiza, 413. Fl. Coch. i. 364. Mangium celsum, Rumph. Amb.
iii. p. 102. t. 68. Candel, Rheed. Mal. vi. p. 57. t. 31, 32. Rai.
Hist. 1769.

candel, 413. Tfierou Kandel, Rheed. Mal. vi. p. 63. t. 35. Rai.
Hist. 1770.

corniculata, 413. Rumph. Amb. iii. p. 117. t. 77.

mangle, 414. Bau. Hist. i. p. 415. Mangium calendarium, Rumph.
Amb. iii. p. 108. t. 71, 72. Peekandel, Rheed. Mal. vi. p. 91.
t. 34. Rai. Hist. 1770.

cylindrica, 414. Karil kandel, Rheed. Mal. vi. p. 59. t. 33. Rai.
Hist. 1770. Mangium minus, Rumph. Amb. iii. p. 106. t. 69.

cafeolaris, 414. Fl. Coch. i. 363. Rumph. Amb. iii. p. 111. t. 73. 74.
RHIZOPHORA

RHIZOPHORA *corniculata*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 413. Mangium fruticosum corniculatum, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 117. t. 77.

GARCINIA *mangostana*, 416. *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 132. t. 43. *Outlines*, iii. p. 40.

cornea, 417. Lignum corneum, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 55. t. 30.

celebica, 416. Mangostana celebica, *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 134. t. 44.

CRATÆVA *tapia*, 419. *Fl. Zeyl.* 211. Nurruala, *Rheed. Mal.* iii. p. 49. t. 22. *Rai. Hist.* 1644. *Outlines*, i. p. 228.

marmelos, 419. *Fl. Zeyl.* 212. *Baub. Pin.* 425. Bilanus, *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 197. t. 81. Coualam, *Rheed. Mal.* iii. p. 37. t. 37.

TRIUMFETTA *Bartramia*, 420. *Fl. Zeyl.* 174. Lappago Amboinica, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 59. t. 25. f. 2.

annua, 421. *Mill. Ic.* 199. t. 29.

PORTULACCA *meridiana*, *Linn. Suppl.* 248.

LYTHRUM *pemphis*, *Linn. Suppl.* 249. *Forst. Gen.* n. 34. t. 34.

DODECANDRIA TRIGYNIA.

EUPHORBIA *antiquorum*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 435. *Fl. Coch.* i. 365. *Fl. Zeyl.* 199. Schadidacalli, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 81. t. 42. *Outlines*, i. 228.

nereifolia, 437. *Fl. Coch.* i. 366. *Fl. Zeyl.* 200. Ligularia, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 88. t. 40. Ela Calli, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 83. t. 43.

tiraculli, 438. *Fl. Coch.* i. 366. *Fl. Zeyl.* 197. Offifraga lactea, *Rumph. Amb.* vii. p. 62. t. 29. Tiru Calli, *Rheed. Mal.* viii. t. 44.

hypericifolia, 440. *Mill. Dict.* n. 31.

birta, 441. *Fl. Zeyl.* 197. Esula esculenta, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 54. t. 23. f. 2.

pilulifera, 441. *Amæn. Acad.* iii. p. 115.

thymifolia, 441. *Fl. Zeyl.* 198.

EUPHORBIA *parviflora*, Syst. Pl. ii. 442. Burm. Zeyl. 224. t. 105. f. 2.

TACCA *pinnatifida*, Lin. Suppl. 251. Fl. Coch. i. 368. Tacca *fativa*, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 324. t. 112.

PENTAGYNIA.

GLINUS *dictamnoides*, Syst. Pl. i. 458. Burm. Ind. 113.

ICOSANDRA MONOGYNIA.

PSIDIUM *pyriferum*, Syst. Pl. i. 473. Fl. Coch. i. 378. Fl. Zeyl. 192. Cuiavus *domestica*, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 140. t. 47. Pela, Rheed. Mal. iii. p. 31. t. 34. Outlines, i. p. 228.

pomiferum, 474. Fl. Coch. i. 379. Baub. Pin. 437. Cuiavus *agrestis*, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 142. t. 4. Malacca-pela, Rheed. Mal. iii. p. 33. t. 35.

cujavillus, Burm. Ind. 114. Rumph. Amb. i. p. 145. t. 49.

EUGENIA *Mallaccensis*, Syst. Pl. ii. 474. Fl. Coch. i. 374. Baub. Pin. 441. Fl. Zeyl. 187. Jambosa *domestica*, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 121. t. 37, 38. Nati Schanibu, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 29. t. 18. Rai. Hist. 1748. Outlines, i. p. 229.—Rumphius thinks the fruit of this species the best in India next to the *Mangostan*, and of the greatest use to the natives, and most refreshing. The tree grows to the size of an apple-tree, and the fruit cuts like an apple.

jambos, 474. Baub. Pin. 441. Jambosa *Sylvestris alba*, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 127. t. 39. Malacca Schambu, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 27. t. 17. Rai. Hist. 1478.—The timber naturally grows crooked, is therefore much used in the isles for ribs for ships. The fruit seldom eaten.

aquea, Rumph. i. 126. tab. 38. fig. 2.—The fruit small, of a cherry redness, divided externally into rounded segments. Is very weak in flavor.

uniflora, Syst. Pl. ii. 475. Fl. Zeyl. 189. Mich. Gen. 226. tab. 108. Pis. 117. t. 44.

EUGENIA

EUGENIA acutangula, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 476. *Fl. Coch.* i. 375. *Fl. Zeyl.* 190.
Butonica terrestris rubra, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 181. t. 115. *Tsiera*
samstravadi, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 51. t. 7.

nigra, *Rumph.* i. 125. tab. 38. fig. 1.—The fruit is pear shaped,
 and in color like a ripe mulberry, is so rich and juicy and vinous
 as to be preferred by some to the domestic kind. Grows to the size
 of our walnut trees.

racemosa, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 476. *Fl. Zeyl.* 191. *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 181.
 t. 116. *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 11. t. 16. *Rai. Hist.* 1479.

MYRTUS cumini, 478. *Fl. Zeyl.* 185. *Jambosa ceramica*, *Rumph. Amb.*
 i. p. 130. t. 41.

Zeylanica, 479. *Fl. Coch.* i. 382. *Fl. Zeyl.* 182. *Outlines*, i. p.
 229.

androsæmoides, 479. *Fl. Coch.* i. 382. *Fl. Zeyl.* 184.

caryophyllata, 480. *Fl. Zeyl.* 183.

leucadendra, *Sp. Pl.* 67. *Arbor alba*, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 72. t. 16.

saligna, *Arbor alba minor*, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 76. t. 17. f. 2.

communis, *Myrtus amboinensis*, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 77. c. 27.

angustifolia, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. 74. c. 41.

PUNICA granatum, *Syst. Pl.* 476. *Fl. Coch.* i. 383. *Malum granatum*,
Rumph. ii. p. 94. t. 24. f. 1. *Outlines*, i. p. 229.

ICOSANDRIA DIGYNIA.

CRATÆGUS indica, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 494. *Fl. Coch.* i. 391. *Burm. Ind.* 117.

ICOSANDRIA TRIGYNIA.

SESUVIUM portucalastrum, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 496. *Halimus indicus*, *Rumph.*
Amb. v. p. 165. t. 72. f. 1.

ICOSANDRIA POLYGYNIA.

RUBUS *parvifolius*, Syst. Pl. ii. 533. Fl. Coch. i. 398. Rumph. Amb. v. p. 88. t. 47. f. 1.

pyrifolius, Smith. Pl. Ic. Fasc. iii. p. 61.

elongatus, Smith. Pl. Ic. Fasc. iii. p. 62.

Moluccanus, Sp. Pl. 707. Rubus *Moluccanus latifolius*, v. 88. t. 47. f. 2.

POLYANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

CAPPARIS *Zeylanica*, Syst. Pl. ii. 564. Fl. Coch. i. 403. Fl. Zeyl. 210.

sepiaria, 564. Pluk. alm. 27. t. 338. f. 3.

baducca, 564. Rheed. Mal. vi. p. 105. t. 57.

grandis, Lin. Suppl. 263.

horrida, Lin. Suppl. 264.

CAMBOGIA *gutta*, Syst. Pl. ii. 576. Fl. Coch. i. 406. Fl. Zeyl. 195.

Coddam-pulli, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 41. t. 24. Carpapuli, Baub. Hist.

i. p. 137. Rai. Hist. 1661. Blackwal, t. 392. Outlines, i. p. 229.

MYRISTICA *officinalis*, Linn. Suppl. 265. Sonnerat Voy. t. 116, 117,

118. Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 24. t. 5. Outlines of the Globe, iv. p.

161. Nux myristica, Rumph. Amb. ii. 14. c. 5. Woodville Mel. Bot. ii. 363.

NYMPHŒA *lotus*, Syst. Pl. ii. 579. Fl. Zeyl. 194. Ambel, Rheed. Mal.

xi. p. 51. t. 26. Outlines, i. p. 230.

nelumbo, 579. Fl. Coch. i. 416. Fl. Zeyl. 193. Taratti, Rumph.

Amb. vi. p. 168. t. 73. Tamara, Rheed. Mal. xi. p. 59. t. 30.

Outlines, i. 24. 230.

TREWIA *nudiflora*, 581. Canschi, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 76. t. 42.

MAMMEA

MAMMEA asiatica, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 582. *Osbeck. It.* 272.

OCHNA squarrosa, 582. *Fl. Zeyl.* 209. *Outlines*, i. p. 230. *Pl. of Cor.* i. 89.

CALOPHYLLUM inophyllum, 583. *Fl. Zeyl.* 101. *Rintangor maritima*, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 211. t. 71. *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 76. t. 38. *Rai. Hist.* 1525. *Outlines*, i. p. 230.

calaba, 583. *Fl. Zeyl.* 202. *Tsiferou prima*, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 81. t. 39.

ELÆOCARPUS ferrata, 586. *Fl. Zeyl.* 206. *Ganitrus*, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 60. t. 131. *Perin-Kara*, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 51. t. 24. *Rai. Hist.* 1546. *Outlines*, i. p. 230.

DELIMA sarmentosa, 587. *Fl. Zeyl.* 205. *Peripu*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. t. 34.

VATERIA indica, 587. *Fl. Zeyl.* 204. *Pœnoe*, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 33 t. 15. *Outlines*, i. p. 231.

LAGERSTROEMIA indica, 588. *Fl. Coch.* i. 415. *Tsjikin*, *Rumph. Amb.* vii. p. 61. t. 28.

reginae, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 65. *Adamboe*, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 45. tab. 20. 21.

parviflora, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 66.

CARYOPHYLLUS aromaticus, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 590. *Fl. Coch.* i. 406. *Bauh. Pin.* 410. *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 3. t. 1, 2, 3. *Outlines*, iv. 170.

CORCHORUS olitorius, 606. *Fl. Zeyl.* 213. *Bauh. Hist.* 317.

tridens, 606. *Burm. Ind.* 123. t. 37. f. 2.

capsularis, 607. *Fl. Coch.* i. 408. *Fl. Zeyl.* 214. *Gania fativa*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 212. t. 78. f. 1. *Outlines*, i. p. 231.

MAHWAH

MAHWAH *Hamiltonia*, *Asiatic Researches*, i. p. 300. *Outlines*, ii. p. 319.—
A tree discovered in *Babar* by Lieut. *Charles Hamilton*, in 1785.
Its timber very useful in building. An excellent eating oil expressed
from the fruit.

POLYANDRIA HEXAGYNIA.

STRATIOTES *alismoides*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 623. *Fl. Zeyl.* 223. Ottel-ambel,
Rheed. Mal. xi. p. 95. t. 46.
acoroides, 268. *Acorus marinus*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 191. t. 75.
f. 2. *Outlines*, i. p. 231.

POLYANDRIA POLYGYNIA.

DILLENIA *indica*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 624. *Songium*, *Rumph.* ii. p. 14. t. 45.
Syalita, *Rheed. Mal.* iii. p. 39. t. 38, 39. *Rai. Hist.* 1707.
pentagyna, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 20.

LIRIODENDRON *lillifera*, *Fl. Coch.* i. 424. *Sp. Pl.* 755. *Sampacca mon-*
tana, ii. p. 204. t. 69.

MICHELIA *champaca*, *Syst. Pl.* ii. 627. *Fl. Coch.* i. 425. *Fl. Zeyl.* 144.
Sampacca, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 199. t. 67. 68. *Rheed. Mal.* i. p.
31. t. 19. *Rai. Hist.* 1641.

Tsiampaca, 627. *Sampaca sylvestris*, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 202. t. 68.

UVARIA *Zeylanica*, 627. *Fl. Coch.* i. 426. *Fl. Zeyl.* 224. *Funis musarius*,
Rumph. Amb. v. p. 78. t. 42. *Narum-panel*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p.
11. t. 9. *Rai. Hist.* 1636.

altissima, *Uv. longifolia*, *L'Arbre de Nature*, *Sonnerat*, ii. 233. tab.
131.—Poon tree. Mast tree. *Outlines of the Globe*, i. p. 83.
tab. 5.

cerasoides, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 33.—The wood useful for many purposes; its
berries, though very astringent, are eaten by the natives.

UVARIA *suberosa*, Pl. of Cor. i. 34.—The wood of this species is of a chocolate color, durable, elastic, and much in use.

tomentosa, Pl. of Cor. i. 35.

lutea, Pl. of Cor. i. 36.

ANNONA *asiatica*, Syst. Pl. ii. 630. Fl. Coch. i. 428. Fl. Zeyl. 225. Outlines, i. p. 231.

squamosa, 629. Fl. Coch. i. 427. Brown. Jam. 256. *Anona tuberosa*, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 138. t. 46.

reticulata, Sp. Pl. 757. *Amona*, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 136. t. 45.

ATRAGENE *Zeylanica*, Syst. Pl. ii. 641. Fl. Zeyl. 226. Amæn. Acad. i. p. 105.

DIDYNAMIA GYMNOSPERMIA.

TEUCRIUM *asiaticum*, Syst. Pl. iii. 16. Mant. 80.

NEPETA *Malabarica*, 33. Moris. Hist. iii. p. 415.

Indica, 34. Katu-kurka, Rheed. Mal. x. t. 90.

MENTHA *auricularia*, 41. Flor. Zeyl. 411. *Majorana foetida*, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 41. t. 16.

perilloides, 47. Flor. Zeyl. 225. Cottam, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 153. t. 77.

PERILLA *ocymoides*, 47. Sp. Pl. ii. p. 832.

BALLOTA *disticha*, 63. Fl. Zeyl. 24. Rai. Hist. 1872.

PHLOMIS *Zeylanica*, 71. Fl. Zeyl. 227. *Herba admirationis*, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 39. t. 16. f. 1.

Indica, 72.

nepetifolia, 72. Lin. Suppl. 274.

MOLUCCELLA

MOLUCCELLA *spinosa*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 74. *Baub. Pin.* 229.

OCYIMUM *thyrsiflorum*, 92. *Mant.* 84.

gratissimum, 93. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 448. *Burm. Zeyl.* 174. t. 80. f. 1.
album, 93. *Mant.* 85.

basilicum, 93. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 449. *Baub. Pin.* 226. *Basilicum indicum hortense*, v. 263. t. 92. f. 1.

minimum, 93. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 449. *Baub. Pin.* 226. *Ocymum citratum*, v. 266. t. 92. f. 2.

sanctum, 94. *Mant.* 85. *Hort. Kew.* ii. 321.

tenuiflorum, 94. *Basilicum agreste*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. t. 92. f. 2.

polystachion, 95. *Mant.* ii. p. 567. *Hort. Kew.* ii. 321.

menthoides, 95. *Fl. Zeyl.* 229. *Mentha crispa*, v. 267. t. 93. f. 2.

scutellarioides, 95. *Maiorana rubra*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 291. t. 101.

capitellatum, *Lin. Suppl.* 276.

prostratum, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 96. *Mant.* 566.

molle, *Hort. Kew.* ii. 352.

SCUTELLARIA *Indica*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 100. *Serratula amara*, v. 459. t. 170. f. 1.

DIDYNAMIA ANGIOSPERMIA.

RHINANTHUS *Indica*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 108. *Fl. Zeyl.* 238.

GERARDIA *delphinifolia*, 121. *Amæn. Acad.* iv. p. 318. *Pl. of Cor.* i. 90.

CELSIA *cretica*, 281. *Moris. Hist.* ii. p. 488.

TORENIA *asiatica*, 143. *Kaka-pu*, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 103. t. 53.

BIGNONIA *Indica*, 159. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 460. *Fl. Zeyl.* 236. *Palega Paianelli*, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 77. t. 43. *Outlines*, i. p. 232.

chelonoides, *Lin. Suppl.* 282. *Padri*, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. p. 47. t. 26.

BIGNONIA

BIGNONIA *spathacea*, Lin. *Suppl.* 283. Lignum equinum, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 73. t. 46. Niir Pongelion, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. p. 53. t. 29.

GMELINA *Asiatica*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 162. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 456. *Fl. Zeyl.* 230. *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 127. t. 40.

PREMNA *integrifolia*, 163. Folium hirci, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 208. t. 133.

serratifolia, 164. *Fl. Zeyl.* 416.

CAPRARIA *crustacea*, 169. Caranasci minus, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 491. t. 170. f. 3.

bumills, *Hort. Kew.* ii. 354.

BUCHNERA *Asiatica*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 179. *Syst. Veg.* 478.

cordifolia, Lin. *Suppl.* 287.—Found at Tanjore, near the edges of gardens.

OROBANCHE *æginetia*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 185. Tfiām Cumuli, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 97. t. 47. Aeginetia Indica, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 91.

THUNBERGIA *fragrans*, *Pl. of Cor.* i. t. 67.

SESAMUM *orientale*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 188. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 464. *Baub. Pin.* 27. Schit elu, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 105. t. 54. *Outlines*, i. p. 232.

Indicum, 188. *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 204. t. 76. f. 1.

RUELLIA *tentaculata*, 191. *Amæn. Acad.* iv. p. 320.

ciliaris, 191. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 462. *Burm. Ind.* 135. t. 42. f. 1.

crispa, 192. *Osbeck. It.* 240.

repanda, 192. *Prunella Molucca*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 30. t. 13. f. 13.

alternata, *Burm. Ind.* 135. *Prunella Molucca Silvestris*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 30.

ringens, 192. *Fl. Zeyl.* 234. Upudali, *Rheed. Mal.* x. p. 125. t. 64.

antipoda, 192. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 462. *Fl. Zeyl.* 235. *Crusta ollæ*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 460. t. 170. f. 2. Peetianga-pulpani, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 115. t. 59.

difformis, Lin. *Suppl.* 289. Nir Schulli, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 89. t. 46.

RUELLIA balsamica, Lin. Suppl. 289.

uliginosa, Lin. Suppl. 290.

repens, Syst. Pl. iii. 193. *Burm. Ind.* 135. t. 41. f. 1.

BARLERIA longifolia, Syst. Pl. iii. 193. *Amæn. Acad.* iv. p. 320.

hystrix, 193. *Hystrix frutex*, *Rumph. Amb.* vii. p. 22. t. 13.

prionitis, 194. *Fl. Zeyl.* 231. *Coletta-veetla*, *Rheed. Mal.* ix. p. 77. t. 41.

buxifolia, 194. *Caraschulli*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 91. t. 47.

cristata, 194. *Moris. Hist.* iii. p. 429. f. 11. t. 23. f. 7.

longiflora, Lin. Suppl. 290.

OVIEDA mitis, Syst. Pl. iii. 196. *Burm. Ind.* t. 43. f. 1.

VOLKAMERIA inermis, 197. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 471. *Fl. Zeyl.* 231. *Jasminum litoreum*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 86. t. 46. *Nir-nolsiit*, *Rheed. Mal.* v. p. 97. t. 49.

scandens, Lin. Suppl. 292.

ferrata, Syst. Pl. iii. 197. *Mant.* 90.

petasites, *Fl. Coch.* li. 472. *Petasites agrestis*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 108. t. 49.

CLERODENDRUM infortunatum, Syst. Pl. iii. 197. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 471. *Fl. Zeyl.* 232. *Peragu*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 41. t. 25. *Rai. Hist.* 1571.

fortunatum, 198. *Burm. Ind.* 137.

calamitosum, 198. *Burm. Ind.* 137. t. 44.

phlomidis, Linn. Suppl. 292.

paniculatum, Syst. Pl. iii. 198. *Burm. Ind.* 137. t. 45. f. 1.

VITEX trifolia, 199. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 474. *Fl. Zeyl.* 413. *Lagondium vulgare*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 48. t. 18. *Caranosi*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 13. t. 10. *Rai. Hist.* 1575.

negundo, 199. *Fl. Zeyl.* 414. *Logondium litoreum*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 50. t. 19. *Bemnosi*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 15. t. 11. *Rai. Hist.* 1575.

pinnata, 200. *Fl. Zeyl.* 415.

VITEX

VITEX *leucoxylon*, Lin. Suppl. 293.

altissima, Lin. Suppl. 294.

AVICENNIA *tomentosa*, Syst. Pl. iii. 200. Fl. Zeyl. 57. Baub. Pin. 511. Oepta, Rheed. Mal. iv. p. 95. t. 45.

COLUMNEA *longifolia*, 202. Babel. Tfiuli, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 169. t. 87.

ACANTHUS *ilicifolius*, 203. Fl. Coch. ii. 455. Rai. Hist. 1766. Aquifolium Indicum, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 163. t. 71. Paina Schylli, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 93. t. 48.

maderaspatensis, 203. Burm. Ind. 130. t. 42. f. 2.

PEDALIUM *murex*, 203. Fl. Zeyl. 440. Kaku-Taly, Rheed. Mal. x. p. t. 72.

TETRADYNAMIA SILICULOSA.

ANASTATICA *Syriaca*, Syst. Pl. iii. 211. Baub. Pin. 484.

TETRADYNAMIA SILIQUOSA.

SISYMBRIUM *Indicum*, Syst. Pl. iii. 259. Burm. Ind. 140.

CLEOME *fruticosa*, Syst. Pl. iii. 291. Burm. Ind. t. 46. f. 3

heptaphylla, 291. Burm. Zeyl. 215.

pentaphylla, 291. Fl. Coch. ii. 482. Fl. Zeyl. 239. Rai. Hist. 859. Baub. Pin. 326. Capa-veela, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 43. t. 24.

icosandra, 292. Fl. Coch. ii. 483. Fl. Zeyl. 240.

viscosa, 293. Fl. Zeyl. 241. Aria-veela, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 41. t. 23.

dodecandra, 293. Fl. Zeyl. 242.

monophylla, 295. Fl. Zeyl. 243. Tfieru-veela, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 63. t. 34.

CLEOME *capensis*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 296.

felina, *Lin. Suppl.* 300.

tenella, *Lin. Suppl.* 300.

MONADELPHIA PENTANDRIA.

WALTHERIA *Indica*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 302. *Burm. Zeyl.* 149. t. 68. *Ind.* p. 142.

MELOCHIA *concatenata*, 305. *Fl. Zeyl.* 247.

corchorifolia, 305. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 494. *Fl. Zeyl.* 246. *Tfieri-uren*,
Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 143. t. 73.

supina, 306. *Mill. Dict.* n. 5.

DECANDRIA.

CONNARUS *monocarpus*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 306. *Fl. Zeyl.* 248.

HUGONIA *myrtax*, 307. *Fl. Zeyl.* 249. *Rai. Hist.* 1570. *Modira canni*,
Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 29. t. 19.

MONADELPHIA DODECANDRIA.

PENTAPETES *phænicea*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 330. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 497. *Flos impius*,
Rumph. Amb. v. p. 288. t. 100. f. 1. *Siamin*, *Rheed. Mal.* x. p. 1.
t. 1.

suberifolia, 331. *Fl. Zeyl.* 250.

acerifolia, 331. *Amæn. Acad.* i. p. 407.

MONADELPHIA POLYANDRIA.

BOMBAX *pentandrum*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 332. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 504. *Fl. Zeyl.* 220.
Baub. Pin. 430. *Eriophoros javana*, *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 194. t. 80.
Pania. Paniala, *Rheed. Mal.* iii. p. 59. t. 49, 50, 51. *Outlines*, i.
p. 232.

BOMBAX

BOMAX gossypinum, Syst. Pl. iii. 333. Sonnerat, ii. 235. tab. 133.

ceiba, 333. Fl. Zeyl. 221. Baub. Pin. 430.

SIDA spinosa, 334. Fl. Zeyl. 254. Rumph. Amb. vi. t. 18. f. 1.

alba, 334. Dill. Elth. 214. t. 171. f. 210.

rhombofolia, 334. Fl. Zeyl. 252.

alnifolia, 335. Fl. Coch. ii. 502. Fl. Zeyl. 253.

retusa, 335. Silagurium, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 44. t. 19.

scoparia, Fl. Coch. ii. 504. Silagurium longifolium, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 44. t. 18. f. 2.

cordifolia, Syst. Pl. iii. 336. Fl. Coch. ii. 503. Dill. Elth. 211. t. 171. f. 209.

abutilon, 338. Baub. Pin. 316.

asiatica, 338. Fl. Zeyl. 520. Abutilon hirsutum, Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 29. t. 10. Beloeoe, Rheed. Mal. vi. p. 2. t. 4.

indica 339. Fl. Coch. ii. 503. Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 31. t. 11. Baub. Pin. 316.

unilocularis, L'Heretier Stirp. 117. Pluckn. Phyt. t. 132. f. 2.

MALVA tomentosa, Syst. Pl. iii. 343. Fl. Coch. ii. 514. Fl. Zeyl. 255.

gangetica, 343. Pluk. Phyt. 74. f. 6.

moschata, 349. Baub. Pin. 316.

URENA sinuata, 354. Fl. Coch. ii. 507. Fl. Zeyl. 257. Uren, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 3. t. 2.

lobata, 354. Fl. Coch. ii. 507. Lappago amboinica, vi. p. 59. t. 25. f. 2.

GOSSYPIUM arboreum, 356. Fl. Coch. ii. 506. Latifolium, Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 37. t. 13. Cudupariti, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 55. t. 31. Outlines, i. 233.

religiosum, 356. Pluk. Alm. 172. t. 188. f. 2.

herbaceum, 355. Fl. Coch. ii. 505. Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 33. t. 12. Outlines, i. p. 233.

HIBISCUS

- HIBISCUS populneus*, Syst. Pl. iii. 358. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 509. *Fl. Zeyl.* 258. *Rai. Hist.* 1069. Novella litorea, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 224. t. 74. Bupariti, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 57. t. 29. *Outlines*, i. p. 232.
- tiliaceus*, 358. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 509. *Rai. Hist.* 1070. Novella, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 218. t. 73. *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 53. t. 30.
- rosa sinensis*, 359. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 510. *Fl. Zeyl.* 260. Flos æstivalis, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 24. t. 8. Scheru-pariti, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 25. t. 16.
- birtus*, 359. *Pluk. Alm.* 14. t. 254. f. 3.
- mutabilis*, 360. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 511. Flos hoarrius, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 27. t. 9. Hina pariti, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. p. 66. t. 38, 39, 40, 41.
- ficulneus*, 361. *Fl. Zeyl.* 269.
- sabdariffa*, 361. *Fl. Zeyl.* 262. *Rai. Hist.* 1900. *Baub. Pin.* 317.
- cannabinus*, 362. *Burm. Zeyl.* 134. *Ind.* 152.
- surattensis*, 363. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 512. *Fl. Zeyl.* 264. Herba crinium, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 46. t. 6. Narinam poulli, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. p. 75. t. 44.
- manibot*, 363. *Burm. Fl. Ind.* p. 152. *Dill. Elth.* 189. t. 156. f. 189.
- abelmoschus*, 363. *Fl. Zeyl.* 261. *Baub. Pin.* 317. Granum moschatum, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 38. t. 15. Cattu gasturi, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 71. t. 38.
- esculentus*, 364. *Burm. Ind.* 153.
- vitifolius*, 364. *Fl. Zeyl.* 265. Katu Beloeren, *Rheed. Mal.* vi. p. 79. t. 46. *Rai. Hist.* 1880.
- Zeylanicus*, 365. *Fl. Zeyl.* 266.
- micranthus*, *Linn. Suppl.* 308.
- rigidus*, *Linn. Suppl.* 310.
- phæniceus*, *Linn. Suppl.* 310. *Jacq. Hist.* iii. p. 11. t. 14.
- MESUA ferrea*, 369. *Fl. Zeyl.* 203. Nagassarium, *Rumph. Amb.* vii. p. 3. t. 2. *Rheed. Mal.* iii. p. 63. t. 53. *Rai. Hist.* 1680. *Outlines*, i. p. 233.

BARRINGTONIA *speciosa*, Linn. *Suppl.* 312. Butonica, Rumph. *Amb.* iii. p. 179. t. 114. Commerſona, Sonnerat *N. Guinea*, tab. 8, 9. *Outlines* i. 233.—Found in the *Moluccas* and thence to *Otaheite*.

DIADELPHIA HEXANDRIA.

SARACA *Indica*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 376. *Burm. Ind.* 85. t. 25. f. 2.

DIADELPHIA OCTANDRIA.

POLYGALA *theezans*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 387. *Burm. Ind.* 154.

Chinensis, 388. *Brown. Jam.* 287.

triflora, 391. *Fl. Zeyl.* 269.

glaucoides, 391. *Fl. Zeyl.* 270.

ciliata, 391. *Fl. Zeyl.* 268.

DALBERGIA *lanceolaria*, Linn. *Suppl.* 316.

latifolia, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. t. 113.—Known in *India* under the name of *Black wood*, and is much used for furniture. Its color is a greyish black, elegantly diversified with light veins, and capable of receiving a high polish.

paniculata, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. t. 114.—Grows to a large tree.

rubiginosa, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. t. 115.

DIADELPHIA DECANDRIA.

ABRUS *precatorius*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 393. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 520. *Fl. Zeyl.* 284. *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 57. t. 32. Konni, *Rheed. Mal.* viii. p. 71. t. 39.

PTEROCARPUS *draco*, 394. Lingoum, *Rumph. Amb.* ii. p. 205. t. 70. *Outlines*, i. p. 233.

santalinus, Linn. *Suppl.* 318. *Santalum rubrum* authorum, *Rumph.* ii. 47. *Woodville. Med. Bot.* iv. p. 109. *Outlines*, i. 141.

marfupium, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. t. 116.—Its hard wood, approaching an orange color, is applied to many useful purposes.

ERYTHRINA.

ERYTHRINA corallodendrum, Syst. Pl. iii. 395. Fl. Coch. ii. 519. Fl. Zeyl. 275. Mouricou, Rheed. Mal. vi. p. 13. t. 7. Gelala litorea, Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 239. t. 76. Outlines, i. p. 234.

picata, 396. Gelala alba, Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 234. t. 77.

ASPALATHUS Indica, 414. Fl. Zeyl. 271. Manelli, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 69. t. 37.

CROTOLARIA juncea, 420. Tandela-cotti, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 47. t. 36.

retusa, 420. Fl. Zeyl. 276. C. major, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 278. t. 96. f. 1. Tandale-cotti, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 54. t. 25.

verrucosa, 421. Fl. Zeyl. 277. Rai. Hist. 1893. Pee-tandale-cotti, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 53. t. 29.

laburnifolia, 422. Fl. Zeyl. 278. Rai. Hist. 1893. Nella-tendale-cotti, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 49. t. 27.

quinquefolia, 423. Wellia-tandale-cotti, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 51. t. 28.

linifolia, Linn. Suppl. 322.

heterophylla, Linn. Suppl. 323.

PHASEOLUS vulgaris, Syst. Pl. iii. 441. Fl. Coch. ii. 527. Baub. Pin. 339. Outlines, i. p. 234.

farinosus, 442. Mill. Dict. n. 4.

caraculla, 444. Rai. Hist. 1890.

nanus, 444. Rai. Hist. 885. Baub. Pin. 339.

radiatus, 444. Fl. Coch. ii. 529. Fl. Zeyl. 281. P. minimus, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 386. t. 139. f. 2.

max, 444. Fl. Zeyl. 280. Cadelium, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 388. t. 140.

mungo, 445. Fl. Coch. ii. 530. Pluk. Alm. 290.

sphaerospermus, 445. Brown. Jam. 392.

marinus, Phaseolus maritimus, Rumph. Amb. v. 391. c. 34.

aconitifolius, Linn. Suppl. 325.

parana rubra, Rumph. Amb. v. 9. c. 5.

*

PHASEOLUS

PHASEOLUS *Lobus litoralis*, Rumph. Amb. v. 10. c. 6. Cacara pilosa,
Rumph. Amb. v. p. 392. c. 35.

DOLICHOS *finenses*, Syst. Pl. iii. 446. Fl. Coch. ii. 530. Rumph. Amb. v.
p. 375. t. 134.

unguiculatus, 446. Fl. Coch. ii. 531. Cacara nigra, Rumph. Amb.
v. 381. t. 138.

tetragonolobus, 447. Fl. Coch. ii. 532. Lobus quadrangularis, Rumph.
Amb. v. p. 374. t. 133.

pruriens, 447. Fl. Coch. ii. 533. Cacara-pruritus, Rumph. Amb.
vi. p. 393. t. 142. Naicorana, Rheed. Mal. viii. p. 61. Fl. Zeyl.
539. Outlines, i. p. 234.

scarabæoides, 449. Fl. Coch. ii. 534. Fl. Zeyl. 282.

bulbosus, 449. Cacara bulbosa, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 373. t. 132.

trilobus, 449. Fl. Coch. ii. 535. Burm. Ind. 160. t. 50. f. 1.
Phaseolus trilobus, Hort. Kew. iii. p. 30.

purpureus, 450. Fl. Coch. ii. 534.

lignosus, 450. Phaseolus perennis, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 378.

ensiformis, 451. Fl. Coch. ii. 531. Lobus machæroides, Rumph.
Amb. v. p. 376. t. 135. f. 1.

soia, 451. Fl. Coch. ii. 537. Fl. Zeyl. 534. Kämpf. Amœn. 837.
t. 838.

catiång, 451. Fl. Coch. ii. 538. Phaseolus minor, Rumph. Amb.
v. p. 383. t. 139. Peru, Rheed. Mal. iii. p. 75. t. 41.

biflorus, 451. Fl. Coch. ii. 537. Pluk. Alm. 291. t. 213. f. 4.

albus, Fl. Coch. ii. 534. Cacara alba, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 280.
t. 137.

GLYCINE *triloba*, 453. Burm. Ind. 162. t. 50. f. 1.

javanica, Syst. Pl. iii. 453.

labialis, Linn. Suppl. 325.

suaveolens, Linn. Suppl. 326.

CLITORIA ternatea, Syst. Pl. iii. 456. Fl. Zeyl. 283. Flos cæruleus, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 56. t. 31. Schonga-cuspi, Rheed. Mal. viii. p. 69. t. 38.

LATHYRUS odoratus, 465. Comm. Hort. ii. p. 219. t. 80.

ARACHIS hypogæa, 438. Fl. Coch. ii. 522. Chamœbalanus Japonica, iv. 426. t. 156.

CYTISUS caian, 482. Fl. Coch. ii. 565. Fl. Zeyl. 354. Thora pæru, Rheed. Mal. vi. t. 13. Phaseolus balicus, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 377. t. 135. f. 2.

ROBINIA mitis, 486. Fl. Coch. ii. 555. Burm. Ind. 163.

ÆSCHYNOMENE grandiflora, 498. Rai. Hist. 1734. Turia, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 188. t. 76. Agaty, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 95. t. 51.

arborea, 499. Mill. Dict. n. 3.

aspera, 499. Fl. Zeyl. 298. Rai. Hist. 982.

Indica, 499. Caiatus, Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 64. t. 24. Neli-tali, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 31. t. 18.

pumila, 500. Fl. Zeyl. 551. Niti-toda-valli, Rheed. Mal. ix. t. 20.

coccinea, Linn. Suppl. 330. Toeri Mera, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 190. t. 77.

HEDYSARUM nummularifolium, Syst. Pl. iii. 501. Fl. Zeyl. 288.

moniliferum, 501. Burm. Ind. t. 52. f. 3.

styracifolium, 501.

reniforme, 501. Fl. Coch. ii. 545. Burm. Ind. t. 52. f. 1.

fororium, 501. Burm. Ind. 161. t. 50. f. 2.

gangeticum, 502. Fl. Coch. ii. 547. Phaseolus montanus, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 146. t. 66.

maculatum, 502. Fl. Zeyl. 290.

latebrosum, 502. Mant. 270.

vaginale, 503. Fl. Zeyl. 287.

triquetrum, 503. Fl. Coch. ii. 547. Fl. Zeyl. 286. Phaseolatus montanus, 7. Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 146.

HEDYSARUM

HEDYSARUM *strobiliferum*, Syst. Pl. iii. 503. Fl. Zeyl. 287. t. 3.

diphyllum, 504. Fl. Coch. ii. 548. Fl. Zeyl. 291. Nelam-mari,
Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 161. t. 82.

pulchellum, 504. Fl. Coch. ii. 548. Fl. Zeyl. 292. Outlines, i.
p. 235.

spartium, 504. Burm. Ind. 166. t. 51.

lineatum, 505. Burm. Ind. t. 53. f. 1.

retroflexum, 505. Mant. 103.

umbellatum, 505. Fl. Zeyl. 293. Folium crocodili, Rumph. Amb. iv.
p. 112. t. 52.

gyrans, Linn. Suppl. 332.

biarticulatum, Syst. Pl. iii. 505. Fl. Zeyl. 296.

heterocarpon, 506. Fl. Zeyl. 298.

viscidum, 506. Fl. Zeyl. 295.

hamatum, 509. Amæn. Acad. v. p. 403.

triflorum, 509. Fl. Coch. ii. 549. Fl. Zeyl. 297.

crinitum, 515. Fl. Coch. ii. 550. Burm. Ind. t. 53.

linifolium, Linn. Suppl. 331.

INDIGOFEA *trifoliata*, Syst. Pl. iii. 516. Amæn. Acad. iv. p. 327.

enneaphylla, 517. Burm. Ind. 168. t. 55. f. 1.

glabra, 518. Fl. Zeyl. 274. Nir-nulli, Rheed. Mal. ix. t. 67.

hirsuta, 519. Fl. Zeyl. 272. Kattu tagera, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 55.
t. 30.

anil, 520. Mant. 272.

tinctoria, 520. Fl. Zeyl. 273. Indicum, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 220.
t. 80. Ameri, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 101. t. 54. Outlines, i. p. 235.

disperma, 520. Syst. Nat. iii. p. 232.

argentea, 521. Mill. Dict. i.

trita, Linn. Suppl. 335.

BUTEA *frondosa*, Pl. of Cor. i. t. 21. Rheed. Mal. vi. p. 29. tab. 16, 17.
—This tree exudes a bright red gum, which Dr. Roxburgh concludes may be hereafter useful in medicine.

superba, Pl. of Cor. i. t. 22.—A climbing shrub, adorned with pendent flowers of the richest scarlet.

CYLISTA *scariosa*, Pl. of Cor. i. t. 92.

villosa, Syst. Pl. iii. 522. Fl. Zeyl. 299.

maxima, 523. Fl. Zeyl. 300.

purpurea, 523. Fl. Zeyl. 301.

tinctoria, 523. Fl. Zeyl. 302.

senticosa, 523. Fl. Zeyl. 303.

PSORALEA *corylifolia*, 545. Burm. Ind. t. 49.

pentaphylla, 545. Hort. Ups. 225.

TRIFOLIUM *M. Indica*, 546. Fl. Coch. ii. 541. Fl. Zeyl. 552. Rai. Hist. 951.

TRIGONELLA *Indica*, 573. Fl. Zeyl. 285.

POLYADELPHIA PENTANDRIA.

THEOBROMA *angusta*, Syst. Pl. iii. 583. Syst. Nat. iii. p. 233.

POLYADELPHIA ICOSANDRIA.

CITRUS *aurantium*, Syst. Pl. iii. 585. Fl. Coch. ii. 569. Fl. Zeyl. 304.
Baub. Pin. 436. Outlines, i. p. 235.

limon, Sp. Pl. 1100. Limonellus cum varietatibus, Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 106. t. 29.

decumanus, Syst. Pl. iii. 585. Fl. Coch. ii. 570. Limo decumanus, Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 96. t. 24. f. 2.—The Shaddock.

trifoliata, 585. Sp. Pl. 1101. Kæmpf. Amæn. p. 801. t. 802.

POLYADELPHIA POLYANDRIA.

GLABRARIA *teresa*, Syst. Pl. iii. 586. Fl. Coch. ii. 576. Lignum læue minus, Rumph. Amb. iii. p. 71. t. 44.

DURIO

DURIO zibethinus, Syst. Pl. iii. 587. Rumph. Amb. i. p. 99. t. 29.

MELALEUCA leucadendra, 587. Fl. Coch. ii. 573. Arbor alba cayputi,
Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 172. t. 16.

virgata, Forst. Gen. n. 36. Myrtus Amboinensis, Rumph. Amb. ii. p.
77. t. 18.

SYNGENESIA POLYGAMIA ÆQUALIS.

CARTHAMUS tinctorius, Syst. Pl. iii. 697. Fl. Coch. ii. 587. Cnicus
Indicus, Rumph. Amb. v. 215. t. 79.

SONCHUS Indica, Mant. 278.

CÆSULIA axillaris, Pl. of Cor. i. t. 93.

SPILANTHUS pseudo acmella, Syst. Pl. iii. 701. Fl. Zeyl. 308.

acmella, 702. Fl. Zeyl. 309. ABCdaria, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 145.
t. 65.

BIDENS pilosa, 705. Fl. Coch. ii. 596. Agrimonia Molucca, Rumph.
Amb. vi. p. 38. t. 15. f. 2.

CACALIA sonchifolia, 709. Fl. Coch. ii. 59. Fl. Zeyl. 305. Muel
Schau, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 135. t. 68. Sonchus Amboinensis,
Rumph. Amb. v. p. 297. t. 103. f. 1

incana, 710.

ETHULIA conyzoides, 712.

sparganophora, 712. Vaill. Aët. 368.

divaricata, 713. Burm. Ind. 176. t. 58. f. 1.

bidentis, 713. Mant. 110.

EUPATORIUM Zeylanicum, 715. Fl. Zeyl. 306.

SYNGENESIA POLYGAMIA SUPERFLUA.

ARTEMISIA maderaspatana, Syst. Pl. iii. 746. Nelampala, Rheed. Mal. x.
p. 97. t. 49.

ARTEMISIA

ARTEMISIA *vulgaris*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 744. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 602. Artemisia
latifolia, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 261. t. 91. f. 2.

BACCHARIS *Indica*, 769. *Sonchus javanicus*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. 297.
 c. 77.

CONYZA *scabra*, 772. *Mant.* 113.

bifoliata, 773. *Pluk. Alm.* 140. t. 177. f. 1.

pubigera, 773. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 604. *Sonchus volubilis*, *Rumph. Amb.*
 v. p. 299. t. 103. f. 2.

anthelmintica, 774. *Fl. Zeyl.* 418. Cattu Schiragam, *Rheed. Mal.* ii.
 p. 39. t. 24. *Rai. Hist.* 1443.

balsamifera, 774. *C. odorata*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. t. 24. f. 1.

cinerea, 775. *Fl. Zeyl.* 419. *Olus scrophinum*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi.
 t. 14. f. 1.

decurrens, 777.

aurita, *Linn. Suppl.* 367.

ERIGERON *obliquum*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 784. *Mant.* 573.

SENECIO *pseudo China*, 789. *Dill. Elth.* 345. t. 258. f. 335. *Mill.*
Dict. n. 2.

INULA *Indica*, 826. *Burm. Zeyl.* 124. t. 55. f. 2.

CHRYSANTHEMUM *Indicum*, 848. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 616. *Matricaria finensis*,
Rumph. Amb. v. p. 259. t. 91. f. 1. Tfietyl pu, *Rheed. Mal.* x.
 t. 44. *Fl. Zeyl.* 421.

ECLIPTA *prostrata*, 874. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 618. *Dill. Elth.* 139. t. 113.
 f. 138.

latifolia, *Linn. Suppl.* 378.

VERBESINA *lauenia*, *Syst. Pl.* iii. 877. *Fl. Zeyl.* 310. Putumba, *Rheed.*
Mal. x. p. 125. t. 63.

biflora, 877. *Eclipta*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 43. t. 13. f. 1. Val-
 liamanga mari, *Rheed. Mal.* x. t. 79.

VERBESINA *aquatilis*. Seruaneum aquatile, *Rumph. Amb. v. 423. c. 53.*
calendulacca, *Syst. Pl. iii. 877. Fl. Coch. ii. 619. Fl. Zeyl. 311.*
 Pee caioni, *Rheed. Mal. x. p. 83. t. 42.*
bofovallea, *Linn. Suppl. 379.*

SYNGENESIA POLYGAMIA NECESSARIA.

HIPPIA *integrifolia*, *Linn. Suppl. 389.*

SYNGENESIA POLYGAMIA SEGREGATA.

ELEPHANTOPHUS *scaber*, *Syst. Pl. iii. 943. Anaschouadi, Rheed. Mal. x.*
p. 13. t. 7.
 SPHÆRANTHUS *Indicus*, 944. *Fl. Zeyl. 312. Adaca manien, Rheed.*
Mal. x. p. 85. t. 43.
Africanus, 945. *Burm. Ind. t. 60. f. 2.*
Chinensis, 945. *Mant. 119.*

SYNGENESIA MONOGAMIA.

VIOLA *enneasperma*, *Syst. Pl. iii. 969. Fl. Zeyl. 317. Nelam-parenda,*
Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 117. t. 60.
 IMPATIENS *latifolia*, 971. *Valli-onapu, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 91. t. 48.*
oppositifolia, 971. *Fl. Zeyl. 314. Kondam-pallu, Rheed. Mal. ix.*
p. 57. t. 31.
cornuta, 971. *Fl. Zeyl. 316.*
balsamina, 971. *Fl. Coch. ii. 626. Lacca herba, Rumph. Amb. v.*
p. 274. t. 90. Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 101. t. 52.
triflora, 972. *Fl. Zeyl. 315.*

GYNANDRIA

GYNANDRIA DIANDRIA.

ORCHIS *susannæ*, Syst. Pl. iv. 5. Fl. Coch. ii. 638. Rai. Suppl. 558.
Flos *susannæ*, Rumph. Amb. v. 286. t. 99. f. 2.

cubitalis, 8. Fl. Zeyl. 320. Flos triplicatus, Rumph. Amb. vi. 115.
c. 13.

strateumatica, 15. Fl. Zeyl. 319.

plantaginea, Pl. of Cor. i. t. 37.

EPIDENDRUM *vanilla*, Syst. Pl. iv. 35. Baub. Pin. 404.

flos æeris, 35. Kæmpf. Amæn, 868. t. 869. f. 1.

tessellatum, Pl. of Cor. i. t. 42.

tenuifolium, Syst. Pl. iv. 35. Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 11. t. 5.

spatulatum, 35. Ponnampou marauara, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 7. t. 3.
Angræcum album minus, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 941. t. 44. f. 1.

furvum, 36. Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 104. t. 46. f. 1. Thalia marauara,
Rheed. Mal. xii. t. 4. Ep. præmorsum, Pl. of Cor. i. t. 43.

ovatum, 37. Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 111. t. 51. f. 2. Anantali,
marauara, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 15. t. 7.

articulatum. Herba supplex quinta, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 111. t. 51.
f. 2.

caninum, Syst. Pl. iv. 38. Angræcum caninam, Rumph. Amb. vi.
p. 105. t. 47. f. 1.

aloifolium, 38. Kansuram, marauara, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 17. t. 8.

pendulum, Pl. of Cor. i. t. 44.

scriptum, Syst. Pl. iv. 39. Angræcum scriptum, Rumph. Amb. vi.
p. 95. t. 42.

retusum, 39. Anfieli marauara, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 1. t. 1.

amabile, 39. Angræcum album maius, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 99.
t. 43.

EPIDENDRUM

EPIDENDRUM *tuberosum*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 40. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 639. *Angræcum*
terrestre primum, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 112. t. 52. f. 1.

LIMODORUM *virens*, *Pl. of Cor.* i. t. 38.

recurvum, *Pl. of Cor.* i. t. 39.

nutans, *Pl. of Cor.* i. t. 40.

GYNANDRIA TRIANDRIA.

STILAGO *bunius*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 44. *Bunius fativus*, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p.
204. t. 151.

GYNANDRIA TETRANDRIA.

NEPENTHES *destillatoria*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 45. *Fl. Zeyl.* 321. *Cantharifera*,
Rumph. Amb. v. p. 121. t. 59. f. 2. *Outlines*, i. p. 236. t. ix.

GYNANDRIA PENTANDRIA.

GLUTA *Benghas*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 46. *Linn. Pl. Syst.* iv. p. 446.

GYNANDRIA HEXANDRIA.

ARISTOLOCHIA *Indica*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 59. *Fl. Coch.* i. 646. *Fl. Zeyl.* 323.
Catelæ-vegon, *Rheed. Mal.* viii. p. 48. t. 25. *Radix puloronica*,
Rumph. Amb. v. p. 476. t. 177.

PISTIA *stratiotes*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 62. *Fl. Zeyl.* 322. *Kodda-pail*, *Rheed.*
Mal. xi. p. 63. t. 32. *Plantago aquatica*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. t. 74.
Rai. Hist. 1324.

GYNANDRIA OCTANDRIA.

SCOPOLIA *composita*, *Linn. Suppl.* 409.

GYNANDRIA DECANDRIA.

KLEINHOVIA *hospita*, Syft. Pl. iv. 63. Cati-marus, Rumph. Amb. iii. p. 177. t. 113. Outlines, ii. p. 131.

HELICTERES *baruensis*, 63. Pluk. Alm. 181. t. 245.

Ifora, 64. Fructus regis, Rumph. Auſt. Amb. 32. t. 17. f. 1. *Ifora murri*, Rheed. Mal. vi. p. 55. t. 30.

GYNANDRIA POLYANDRIA.

GREWIA *orientalis*, Syft. Pl. iv. 67. Fl. Zeyl. 324. Rheed. Mal. v. p. 91. t. 46. Rai. Hiſt. 1624. Frutex ceramicus, Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 124. t. 60.

microcos, 67. Fl. Zeyl. 207. Schageri-cottam, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 105. t. 56.

asiatica, 67. Fl. Zeyl. 208. Sonnerat, ii. 244. tab. 138.—A ſhrub grows near Surat. Cultivated about Pondicherri. The berries well taſted and refreshing.

ſalvifolia, Linn. Suppl. 409.

ARUM *pentaphyllum*, Syft. Pl. iv. 69. Fl. Coch. ii. 652. Morif. Hiſt. iii. p. 540. f. 13. t. 5. f. 27.

macrorrhizum, 70. Fl. Zeyl. 327.

colocasia, 69. Fl. Coch. ii. 653. Arum ægyptiacum, Rumph. Amb. v. 313. t. 109.

esculentum, 70. Fl. Coch. ii. 654. Caladium aquatile, Rumph. Amb. v. 818. t. 110. f. 1.

divaricatum, 70. Fl. Zeyl. 325. Nienſchena major, Rheed. Mal. xi. p. 39. t. 20.

indicum, Fl. Coch. ii. 655. Arum Indicum fativum, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 308. c. 81.

ARUM

ARUM *sagittifolium*, Syst. Pl. iv. 70. Fl. Coch. ii. 653. Arum silvestre, Rumph. Amb. v. 310. c. 82.

trilobatum, 70. Fl. Coch. ii. 652. Fl. Zeyl. 326. Arisarum amboinicum, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 320. t. 110. fig. 2.

ovatum, 72. A. aquaticum, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 312. t. 108. Karin-pola, Rheed. Mal. xi. p. 45. t. 23.

DRACONTIUM *spinosum*, 74. Fl. Zeyl. 328. Mill. Dict. 3.

POTHOS *scandens*, 76. Fl. Coch. ii. 650. Fl. Zeyl. 329. Rumph. Amb. v. p. 483. t. 181. f. 1, 2, 3. Ana-parua, Rheed. Mal. vii. t. 40.

pinnata, 77. Adpendix laciniata, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 489. t. 183. fig. 2.

MONOECIA MONANDRIA.

CASUARINA *equisetifolia*, Linn. Suppl. 412. Fl. Coch. ii. 671. Casuarina littorea, Rumph. Amb. iii. p. 86. t. 57.

ARTOCARPUS *incisa*, Linn. Suppl. 412. J. R. Forster, Gen. 51. tab. 5. 52. G. Forster, Fl. Inf. Aust. No. 332. Pl. Esc. 43. Le Rima ou Fruit de Pain. Sonnerat Voy. t. 57, 58, 59, 60. Outlines, i. 239.

Soccus lanosus, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 110. t. 32.

granosus, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 112. t. 33.

sylvestris, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 114. t. 34.

integrifolia, Linn. Suppl. 412. Outlines, i. 237. ii. 321.

Soccus arboreus major, Rumph. Amb. i. 104. t. 30.

arboreus minor, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 107. t. 31.

MONOECIA TRIANDRIA.

Coix lachryma, Syst. Pl. iv. 97. Fl. Coch. ii. 673. Baub. Pin. 258. Rumph. Amb. v. p. 191, t. 75. Catriconda, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 133. t. 70. Outlines, i. p. 240.

CAREX Indica, 105. Mant, 574.

lithosperma, 115. Calamagrostis, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 16. t. 6. f. 2. Kaden-pullu, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 89. t. 48.

TRAGIA volubilis, 118. Funis urens, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 13. t. 9.

involucrata, 119. Fl. Zeyl. 34. Schorigeram, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 72. t. 39. Rai. Hist. 160.

mercurialis, 119. Fl. Zeyl. 334. Pee-cupameni, Rheed. Mal. x. t. 82.

chamælea, 120. Fl. Zeyl. 335. Codi avanacu, Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 63. t. 34. Rai. Hist. 1170.

HERNANDIA sonora, 120. Fl. Zeyl. 423. Arbor regis, Rumph. Amb. ii. p. 257. t. 85. Outlines, i. p. 240.

ovigera, 121. Arbor ovigera, Rumph. Amb. iii. p. 193. t. 123.

PHYLANTHUS niruri, 121. Fl. Zeyl. 331. Herba mœroris alba, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 41. t. 17. Rheed. Mal. x. p. 29. t. 15. Outlines, i. p. 240.

urinaria, 122. Fl. Coch. ii. 677. Fl. Zeyl. 332. Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 41. t. 17. f. 2. Tſieru Kirganeli, Rheed. Mal. x. p. 8. t. 16.

maderaspatensis, 123. Forskæbl. Ægypt. vi. p. 159.

emblica, 123. Fl. Coch. ii. 677. Baub. Pin. 445. Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 1. t. 1. Nelli-camarum, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 69. t. 38. Rai. Hist. 1156.

racemosus, Linn. Suppl. 415.

PHYLANTHUS

PHYLANTHUS bacciformis, Linn. Suppl. 415.

MONOECIA TETRANDRIA.

SERPICULA verticillata, Linn. Suppl. 416.

CICCA disticha, Syst. Pl. iv. 125. Mant. 124. Linn. Suppl. 416.

URTICA balearica, 129. Blackw. t. 321. f. 1.

alienata, 131. Fl. Zeyl. 371.

interrupta, 133. Fl. Coch. ii. 682. Fl. Zeyl. 336. Rumph. Amb. vi. t. 20. Batti Schorigeram, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 75. t. 40.

nivea, 133. Fl. Coch. ii. 683. Rameum majus, Rumph. Amb. v. 214. t. 79. f. 1.

fruticosa, Linn. Suppl. 417.

stimulans, Linn. Suppl. 418.

MORUS Indica, Syst. Pl. iv. 135. Fl. Coch. ii. 679. Fl. Zeyl. 337. Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 8. t. 5. Tinda, parua, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 87. t. 49. Outlines, i. p. 140.

MONOECIA PENTANDRIA.

NEPHELIUM lappaceum, Syst. Pl. iv. 136. Mant. 125.

XANTHIUM orientale, 137. Mill. Dict. n. 2.

AMARANTHUS melancholicus, 143. Mill. Dict. n. 2.

tricolor, 143. Fl. Coch. ii. 685. Baub. Pin. 121.

polygamus, 143. Fl. Coch. ii. 685. Blitum indicum album, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 231. tab. 82. f. 1.

gangeticus, 144.

mangostanus, 144. Amæn. Acad. iv. p. 294.

oleraceus, 145. Fl. Coch. ii. 686.

AMARANTHUS

AMARANTHUS *polygonoides*, Syst. Pl. iv. 146. Brown. Jam. 184.

flavus, 147.

caudatus, 148. Fl. Zeyl. 563. Baub. Pin. 120.

tristis, 144. Fl. Coch. ii. 686. Blitum indicum secundum, Rumph. v. 231. t. 82. f. 2.

spinosus, 148. Fl. Coch. ii. 687. Fl. Zeyl. 338. Blitum spinosum, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 231. t. 83. f. 1.

LEEAE *aequata*, 149. Mant. 124.

MONOECIA HEXANDRIA.

ZIZANIA *terrestris*, Syst. Pl. iv. 151. Katou-Tsjolam, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 113. t. 60.

MONOECIA HEPTANDRIA.

GUETTARDA *speciosa*, Syst. Pl. iv. 152. Brown. Jam. 205. t. 20. f. 1.

MONOECIA DECANDRIA.

AILANTHUS *excelsa*, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 23.—An immense tree. The wood light, and chiefly used for the purpose of making rafts.

MONOECIA POLYANDRIA.

SAGITTARIA *obtusifolia*, Syst. Pl. iv. 155. Culitimara, Rheed. Mal. xi. p. 93. t. 45.

BEGONIA

BEGONIA *obliqua*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 156. *Empetrum acetosum*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 457. t. 169. f. 2.

isopetra, *Smith. Pl. Ic.* xliii.

QUERCUS *molucca*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 160. *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 85. t. 56.

MONOECIA MONADELPHIA.

CUPRESSUS *pendula*, *L'Heretier Stirp.* 15. *Mill. Dict.* n. 3.

PLUKENETIA *volubilis*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 181. *Sajor volubilis* fructibus corniculatis, *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 194. t. 79. f. 2.

ACALYPHA *Virginica*, 182. *Fl. Zeyl.* 342.

Indica, 181. *Fl. Zeyl.* 341. *Rai. Hist.* 1854. *Cupameni*, *Rheed. Mal.* x. p. 161. t. 18.

CROTON *variegatum*, 183. *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 65. t. 25.

benzoe, 184. *Mant.* 297.

tigium, 186. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 714. *Fl. Zeyl.* 343. *Granum-moluccum*, *Rumphb. Amb.* iv. p. 98. t. 42. *Cadel. auanacu*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 61. t. 75. *Rai. Hist.* 167. 1855.

lacciferum, 187. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 714. *Fl. Zeyl.* 344. *Halecus terrestris*, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 197. t. 127. *Outlines*, i. p. 241.

aromaticum, 187. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 715. *Fl. Zeyl.* 345. *Halecus littorea*, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 197. t. 126.

moluccanum, 188. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 716. *Fl. Zeyl.* 346.

hastatum, 189. *Burm. Ind.* p. 305. t. 63. f. 2.

spinosum, 189. *Fl. Zeyl.* p. 238.

urens, 189. *Pluk. Alm.* 320. t. 120. f. 6.

IATROPHA *moluccana*, 191. *Fl. Zeyl.* 348.

RICINUS *communis*, 194. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 716. *Fl. Zeyl.* 339. *R. albus*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 92.

RICINUS

RICINUS tanarius, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 194. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 717. *Tanarius minor*,
Rumph. Amb. iii. p. 190. t. 121.

mappa, 194. *Folium mappæ*, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 190. t. 121.

STERCULIA, *Balanghas*, 195. *Fl. Zeyl.* 350. *Clompanus minor*, *Rumph.*
Amb. iii. p. 169. t. 107. *Cavalam*, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 89. t. 49.
Rai. Hist. 1754. *Outlines*, i. p. 241.

fatida, 195. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 719. *Fl. Zeyl.* 349. *Clompanus major*,
Rumph. Amb. iii. p. 168. t. 107. *Karil*, *Rheed. Mal.* iv. p. 75.
t. 36. *Rai. Hist.* 1564. *Sonnerat*, ii. 234. tab. 132. *Outlines*, i.
p. 241.

plantanifolia, *Linn. Suppl.* 423.

urens, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 24.

colorata, *Pl. of Cor.* i. 25.

GNETUM gnemon, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 197. *Gnemon domestica*, *Rumph. Amb.* i.
p. 181. t. 71.

MONOECIA SYNGENESIA.

TRIGOSANTHES nervifolia, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 199. *Tota piui*, *Rheed. Mal.* viii.
p. 33. t. 17.

cucumerina, 199. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 722. *Pacta valam*, *Rheed. Mal.* viii.
p. 39. t. 15.

MOMORDICA balsamina, 200. *Baub. Pin.* 306.

charantia, 200. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 724. *Fl. Zeyl.* 351. *Amara Indica*,
Rumph. Amb. v. p. 410. t. 151. *Pandipauel*, *Rheed. Mal.* viii. p.
18. t. 10.

luffa, 201. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 724. *Fl. Zeyl.* 352. *Perola*, *Rumph.*
Amb. v. p. 405. t. 148.

cylindrica, 201. *Fl. Coch.* ii. *Rai. Suppl.* 332.

trifoliata, 201. *Poppya sylvestris*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 414. t. 152.
f. 2.

CUCURBITA lagenaria, 202. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 728. *Rumph. Amb.* v. 397.
t. 144.

CUCURBITA

CUCURBITA *pepo*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 203. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 728. *Pepo Indicus*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. 398. t. 45.

Citrullus, 204. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 730. *Anguria Indica*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. 400. t. 146.

CUCUMIS *acutangulus*, 205. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 727. *Petola*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. 408. t. 149.

anguinus, 207. *Petola anguina*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 407. t. 148.

melo, 205. *Fl. Coch.* 726. *M. vulgaris*, *Baub. Pin.* p. 310. No. 1.

flexuosus, 207. *Baub. Pin.* 310.

maderaspatanus, 207. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 727. *Fl. Zeyl.* 356.

BRYONIA *palmata*, 208. *Fl. Zeyl.* 353.

grandis, 208. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 731. *Vitis alba Indica*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 448. t. 166. f. 1.

cordifolia, 208. *Fl. Zeyl.* 354.

laciniosa, 208. *Fl. Zeyl.* 355.

scabrella, *Linn. Suppl.* 424.

SICYOS *garcini*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 210. *Burm. Ind.* 311. t. 57. f. 3.

MONOECIA GYNANDRIA.

ANDRACHNE *fruticosa*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 211. *Mant.* 128.

DIOECIA MONANDRIA.

PANDANUS *odoratissimus*, *Linn. Suppl.* 424. *Kaida*, *Rheed. Mal.* ii. p. 1. t. 1. ad 8. *Pandanus*, *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 139. t. 74. ad 81. *Fl. Zeyl.* p. 54. *Outlines of the Globe*, i. p. 241. *Pl. of Cor.* i. tab. 94, 95, 96.—The white petals of this elegant plant produce the sweetest and most powerful of perfumes.

humilis. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 740. *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 143. t. 76.

lævis, *Fl. Coch.* ii. 741. *Rumph. Amb.* iv. p. 147.

DIOECIA DIANDRIA.

SALIX tetrasperma, *Pl. of Cor. i.* tab. 97.

DIOECIA TRIANDRIA.

CATURUS, spiciflorus, *Syst. Pl. iv.* 239. *Watta Taly*, *Rheed. Mal. v.* t. 62. *Cauda felis agrestis alba*, *Rumph. Amb. iv.* p. 84. t. 37.

DIOECIA PENTANDRIA.

CANARIUM commune, *Syst. Pl. iv.* 248. *Canarium*, *Rumph. Amb. ii.* p. 145. t. 47.

sylvestre, *Rumph. Amb. ii.* p. 155. t. 49.

decumanum, *Rumph. Amb. ii.* p. 166. t. 55.

ANTIDESMA alexiteria, *Syst. Pl. iv.* 249. *Fl. Zeyl.* 357. *Neolietali*, *Rheed. Mal. iv.* p. 19. t. 56. *Rai. Hist.* 1616.

acida, *Retz. Obs. v.* p. 30. n. 87.

CANNABIS sativa, 251. *Fl. Coch. ii.* 756. *Rumph. Amb. v.* p. 208. t. 77.

ZANONIA Indica, 252. *Penar-valli-mascula*, *Rheed. Mal. viii.* p. 39. t. 49.

FEUILLEA trilobata, 253. *Amæn. Acad. iii.* p. 423.

DIOECIA HEXANDRIA.

SMILAX zeylanica, *Syst. Pl. iv.* 255. *Fl. Zeyl.* 364. *China amboinenfis*, *Rumph. Amb. v.* p. 457. t. 161.

SMILAX China, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 256. *China radix*, *Baub. Pin.* 896. *Rumph. Amb.* p. 72. t. 30.

FERREOLA hexifolia, *Pl of Cor.* i. 45.—A hard and useful wood. Its berries edible.

DIOSCOREA pentaphylla, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 260. *Fl. Zeyl.* 363. *Rumph. Amb.* v. t. 127. *Nureni-kelenga*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 67. t. 35.

triphylla, 260. *Rumph. Amb.* v. t. 128. *Tfiageri nuren*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 63. t. 33.

aculeata, 260. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 768. *Rumph. Amb.* v. t. 126. *Kattukalengu*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 71. t. 37.

alata, 260. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 765. *Ubium digitatum*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. 350. t. 121.

bulbifera, 261. *Fl. Zeyl.* 359. *Rumph. Amb.* v. t. 124. *Katukatsül*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 69. t. 36.

sativa, 261. *Fl. Zeyl.* 358. *Rumph. Amb.* v. t. 180. *Mu-kelengu*, *Rheed. Mal.* viii. p. 97. t. 51. *Outlines*, i. p. 242.

oppositifolia, 261. *Fl Coch.* ii. 765. *Fl. Zeyl.* 361. *Rumph. Amb.* v. t. 120.

villosa, 261. *Ubium nummularium*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. 444. c. 63.

DIOECIA DECANDRIA.

CARICA papaya, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 267. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 772. *Fl. Zeyl.* 365. *Rumph. Amb.* i. t. 50, 51. *Papaya maram*, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 23. t. 13. f. 1. *Outlines*, i. p. 242.

DIOECIA DODECANDRIA.

MENISPERMUM cocculus, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 273. *Baub. Pin.* 511. *Tuba baccifera*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 35. t. 22. *Natfiatam*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 1. t. 1.

crispum, 273. *Funis quadrangularis*, *Rumph. Amb.* v. p. 83. t. 44. f. 2.

MENISPERMUM *hirsutum*, Syst. Pl. iv. 273. Pluk. Amaltb. 61. t. 384.
flavum, Sp. Pl. 1468. Tuba flava, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 38. c. 20.
myosotoides, Syst. Pl. iv. 273. Burm. Ind. 316.

DIOECIA POLYANDRIA.

FLACOURTIA *sepiaria*, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 68.
sapida, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 69.
 EMBRYOPTERIS *glutinifera*, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 70.

DIOECIA GYNANDRIA.

CLUTIA *retusa*, Syst. Pl. iv. 287. Fl. Zeyl. 967. Scherunam-cottam,
 Rheed. Mal. ii. p. 23. t. 18. Rai. Hist. 1623.
cluteria, 287. Fl. Zeyl. 366.
stipularis, 288. Mant. 127.

POLYGAMIA MONOECIA.

MUSA *paradisica*, Syst. Pl. iv. 295. Fl. Zeyl. 368. Rumph. Amb. v. p.
 125. t. 60. Baub. Pin. 508. Bata, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 17. t. 12,
 13, 14. Outlines, i. p. 242.
sapientum, 295. Baub. Pin. 580. Trew Ebret. iv. tab. 21, 22, 23.
trogodytarum, 296. Fl. Coch. ii. 792. M. uranoscopus, Rumph. Amb.
 v. p. 137. t. 61.
 SPINIFEX *squarrosus*, 298. Fl. Coch. ii. 794. Ilu-mullu, Rheed. Mal.
 xii. p. 75.

ANDROPOGON

ANDROPOGON *caricosum*, Syst. Pl. iv. 299. Gramen *caricosum*, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 17. t. 17.

contortum, 299. Moris. Hist. iii. p. 180. f. 8. t. 4. Linn. Sup. Pl. p. 432.

cymbarium, 301. Mant. 303.

prostratum, 301. Mant. 304.

schænanthus, 302. Fl. Coch. ii. 793. Fl. Zeyl. 465. Schænanthum *amboinicum*, Rumph. Amb. v. 181. t. 72.

barbatum, 304. Mant. 302, 588.

nardus, 304. Fl. Zeyl. 45. Arundo *farcta*, Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 22. t. 6.

fasciculatum, 305. Brown. Jam. 365.

squarrosus, Linn. Suppl. 433.

HOLCUS *spicatus*, Syst. Pl. iv. 306. Baub. Pin. vii. Theatr. 522. Rai. Hist. 1908.

sorghum, 307. Baub. Hist. ii. p. 447. Sorgum, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 194. t. 75. f. 1.

saccharatus, 308. Fl. Coch. ii. 792. Rumph. Amb. v. t. 75.

latifolius, 310.

pertusus, 310. Mant. 301.

APLUDA *mutica*, 311.

aristata, 311. Amæn. Acad. iv. p. 303.

digitata, Linn. Suppl. 434.

ISCHÆMUM *muticum*, Syst. Pl. iv. 312. Tagadi, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 91. t. 49.

CENCHRUS *lappaceus*, 313.

muricatus, 313. Mant. 302.

granularis, 315. Mant. 575. Manisurus *granularis*, Pl. of Cor. ii. tab. 118.

ÆGILOPS

ÆGILOPS exaltata, Syst. Pl. iv. 317. Mant. 575.

MANISURIS myurus, 318. Pl. of Cor. ii. tab. 117.

PARIETARIA Indica, 321. Cratægonum, Rumph. Amb. vi. t. 10. f. 1.

TERMINALIA catappa, 326. Rumph. Amb. i. p. 174. t. 68. Adamaram, Rheed. Mal. iv. t. 5. Rai. Hist. 1521.

benzoin, Linn. Suppl. 434.

OPHIOXYLON serpentinum, Syst. Pl. iv. 329. Flor. Zeyl. 398. Radix mustelæ, Rumph. Amb. vii. p. 129. t. 16. Tiouanna, Rheed. Mal. vi. p. 87. t. 7. Outlines, i. p. 244.

GOUANIA tiliæfolia, Pl. of Cor. i. 98.

CELTIS orientalis, Syst. Pl. iv. 334. Fl. Zeyl. 369. Mallam toddali, Rheed. Mal. iv. p. 83. t. 40. Outlines, i. p. 244.

MIMOSA nodosa, 338. Fl. Coch. ii. 798. Burm. Zeyl. 192. Ind. 222. Outlines, i. p. 244.

bigemina, 339. Fl. Zeyl. 218. Katou-conna, Rheed. Mal. vi. p. 21. Rai. Hist. 1746.

cineraria, 341. Brown. Jam. 252.

casta, 342. Burm. Ind. 222.

entada, 343. Flor. Zeyl. 219. Entada, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 151. t. 67.

procera, Pl. of Cor. ii. tab. 121.

amara, Pl. of Cor. ii. tab. 122.

dulcis, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 99.—Its pods are eaten by the natives.

xylocarpa, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 100.

scandens, Syst. Pl. iv. 343. Fl. Coch. ii. 788. Faba marina, Rumph. Amb. v. p. 5. t. 4. Fl. Zeyl. 644. Perim Kaku-Valli, Rheed. Mal. viii. p. 59. t. 32, 33, 34.

virgata, 344. Fl. Zeyl. 505. Nitu todda, Rheed. Mal. ix. p. 35. t. 20.

MIMOSA

FLORA INDICA.

311

- MIMOSA *vaga*, Syst. Pl. iv. 346. Fl. Coch. ii. 799. Hort. Cliff. 209.
cinerea, 348. Fl. Zeyl. 215.
horrida, 349. Pluk. Alm. iii. tab. 121. fig. 4.
latronum, Linn. Suppl. 438.
cornigera, Linn. Suppl. 438. Syst. Pl. iv. 348.
cæsia, Syst. Pl. iv. 352. Fl. Zeyl. 217.
pennata, 352. Fl. Coch. ii. 802. Fl. Zeyl. 216.
intsia, 352. Rheed. Mal. iv. t. 122.
tenuifolia, Syst. Veg. p. 771.
grandiflora, L'Heritier Sert. Angl. p. 30. tab. 42.
odoratissima, Linn. Suppl. 437. Pl. of Cor. ii. 120.
eburnea, Linn. Suppl. 437.
cornigera, Linn. Suppl. 438.
natans, Linn. Suppl. 439. Fl. Coch. ii. 654. Pl. of Cor. ii. 119.
catechu, Linn. Suppl. 439. Woodville, Med. Bot. 101. t. 66.

POLYGAMIA DIOECIA.

GLEDITSCHIA *inermis*, Syst. Pl. iv. 355. Duhamel, Arb. i. p. 266.

DIOSPYROS *hirsuta*, Linn. Suppl. 440.

- ebenum*, Linn. Suppl. 440. D. melanoxylon, Pl. of Cor. i. t. 46.—The true ebony.
montana, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 48.
sylvatica, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 47.
chloroxylon, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 49.
cordifolia, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 50.
hebenaster, Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 78. t. 33.

PANAX

PANAX *fruticosum*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 363. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 806. *Scutellaria tertia*,
Rumph. Amb. iv. p. 78. t. 33.

PISONIA *inermis*, 361. *Katu-kava-walli*, *Rheed. Mal.* vii. p. 33. t. 17.

POLYGAMIA TRIOECIA.

FICUS *nymphæifolia*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 365. *Mill. Dict.* 9.

religiosa, 365. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 817. *Fl. Zeyl.* 372. *Arbor conciliorum*,
Rumph. Amb. iii. p. 142. t. 91. *Arealu*, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 47.
t. 27. *Outlines*, i. 244.

benjamina, 366. *Itty-alu*, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 45. t. 26. *Varinga*
parviflora, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 139. t. 90.

benghalensis, 366. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 817. *Caprificus amboinensis*, *Rumph.*
Amb. iii. 145. c. 7. *Peralu*, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 49. t. 28.

indica, 366. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 818. *Katou alou*, *Rheed. Mal.* iii. p. 73.
t. 57. *Rai. Hist.* 1347. *Varinga latifolia*, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p.
127. t. 84. *Outlines of the Globe*, i. p. 207. 244.

racemosa, 367. *Grofularia domestica*, *Rumph. Amb.* iii. p. 136. t. 87,
88. *Altyalu*, *Rheed. Mal.* i. p. 43. t. 25. *Rai. Hist.* 1434.

glomerata, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. tab. 123.

oppositifolia, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. tab. 124.

comosa, *Pl. of Cor.* ii. tab. 125.

falcata, *Thunberg*, p. 5.

punctata, *Thunberg*, p. 5.

reflexa, *Thunberg*, p. 5.

drupacea, *Thunberg*, p. 6.

reticulata, *Thunberg*, p. 6.

sinuata, *Thunberg*, p. 6.

FICUS

Ficus hispida, Linn. Suppl. 442.

beterophylla, Linn. Suppl. 442. Rheed. Mal. iii. p. 83. tab. 62.

microcarpa, Linn. Suppl. 442.

carica, Syst. Pl. iv. 364. Fl. Coch. ii. 816.—The common fig was probably introduced from Europe.

toxicaria. 368. Burm. Ind. 226.

pumila, 368. Fl. Coch. ii. 819. *Varinga repens*, Rumph. Amb. iii. p. 134. t. 85.

septica, Fl. Coch. ii. 819. *Ficus septica*, Rumph. Amb. iii. 153. t. 96.

ampelos, Syst. Pl. iv. 367. *Folium politorium*, Rumph. Amb. iv. 128. t. 63.

retusa, 367. Mant. 129.

teregam. *Caprificus aspera*, Rumph. Amb. iii. 150. c. 9.

pertusa, Rheed. Mal. iii. p. 69. tab. 56.

peru teragam, *Caprificus viridis*, Rumph. Amb. iii. 152. c. 10.

CRYPTOGAMIA FILICES.

CYCAS circinalis, Syst. Pl. iv. 374. Fl. Zeyl. 393. Rai. Hist. 1360. *Olus Calappoides*, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 86. t. 22, 23. Rheed. Mal. iii. p. 9. t. 13, 21. Sago, Outlines, i. p. 245. iv. p. 194.

OPHIOGLOSSUM pendulum, 377. *Scolopendra major*, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 84. t. 37. f. 3.

scandens, 378. Fl. Coch. ii. 825. Fl. Zeyl. 374. *Adiantum volubile*, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 75. t. 32. f. 2. *Tieru-valli-panna*, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 65. t. 33. Outlines, i. p. 247.

flexuosum, 378. Fl. Zeyl. 375. *Adiantum volubile majus*. Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 75. t. 32. *Valli-panna*, Rheed. Mal. xii. p. 6. t. 32.

circinatum, Burm. Ind. 228. *Adiantum volubile polypoides*, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 76. t. 33.

OPHIOGLOSSUM *vulgatum*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 377. *Ophioglossum simplex*,
Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 152. t. 68. f. 2.

OSMUNDA *Zeylanica*, 378. *Fl. Zeyl.* 373. *Ophioglossum laciniatum*,
Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 153. t. 68. f. 3.

ACROSTICHUM *lanceolatum*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 384. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 826. *Fl. Zeyl.*
 380. *Tiri-panna. Rheed. Mal.* xii. p. 141. t. 33.

heterophyllum, 384. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 826. *Fl. Zeyl.* 378. *Rheed. Mal.*
 xii. p. 87. t. 29.

digitatum, 386. *Fl. Zeyl.* 379.

filiquosum, 389. *Fl. Zeyl.* 376. *Millefolium aquaticum, Rumph.*
Amb. vi. p. 17. t. 74. f. 1.

thalictroides, 389. *Fl. Zeyl.* 377. t. 4.

PTERIS *piloselloides*, 392. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 833.

ASPLENIUM *nidus*, 402. *Morif. Hist.* iii. p. 558. f. 14. t. 1. f. 15.

POLYPODIUM *phymatodes*, 411. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 827. *Burm. Zeyl.* 196.
 t. 86.

quercifolium, 414. *Fl. Zeyl.* 382. *Baub. Pin.* 359. *Rumph. Amb.*
 vi. p. 78. t. 36. *Panna kelengo-maraua, Rheed. Mal.* xii. p. 23.
 t. 11. *Outlines*, i. p. 247.

auriculatum, 416. *Fl. Zeyl.* 383.

unitum, 416. *Burm. Zeyl.* 98. t. 44. f. 1.

parasiticum, 419. *Kari-welli-panna, Rheed. Mal.* xii. p. 35. t. 17.

decussatum, 427.

speluncæ, 428. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 831. *Fl. Zeyl.* 384.

simplex, *Burm. Ind.* 235. *Lonchitis amboinica rubra, Rumph. Amb.*
 vi. p. 70. t. 30. f. 1.

ADIANTUM *philippense*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 429. *Pet. Gaz.* viii. t. 4. f. 4.

caudatum, 430. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 823. *Burm. Zeyl.* viii. t. 5. f. 1.

TRICHOMANES *polypodioides*, 435.

TRICHOMANES

- TRICHOMANES** *adiantoides*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 436. *Fl. Zeyl.* 385.
tenuifolia, *Burm. Ind.* 237. *Dryopteris campestris*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi.
 p. 77. t. 34. f. 2.
- MARSILEA** *minuta*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 438. *Burm. Ind.* 237. t. 62. f. 3.

CRYPTOGAMIA MUSCI.

- YCOPODIUM** *nudum*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 440. *Dill. Musc.* 468. t. 64. f. 4.
phlegmaria, 440. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 837. *Equisetum arboreum*, *Rumph.*
Amb. vi. p. 91. c. 63. *Fl. Zeyl.* 386. *Rai. Hist.* 1582. *Rheed.*
Mal. xii. p. 27. t. 14.
cernuum, 444. *Fl. Zeyl.* 387. *Bellon-patia*, *Rheed. Mal.* xii. p. 73.
 t. 39.
bryopteris, 444. *Morif. Hist.* iii. p. 62. 8. f. 15. t. 7. f. 51.
plumosum, 447. *Dill. Musc.* p. 171. t. 66. f. 10.
ornithopodioides, 447. *Fl. Zeyl.* 388.
canaliculatum, 447. *Cingulum terræ*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 87. t. 40.
 f. 1.

CRYPTOGAMIA ALGÆ.

- JUNGERMANNIA** *asplenoides*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 503. *Dill. Musc.* 483. t. 69.
 f. 6.
- LICHEN** *fuciformis*, 540. *Baub. Pin.* 363.
capillaris, *Muscus capillaris*, *Rumph. Amb.* vi. p. 89. t. 40. f. 2.
*crocatu*s, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 540.
usnea, 559. *Dill. Musc.* 71. t. 14. f. 31. and t. 54. f. 10.
rocella 558. *Fl. Coch.* ii. 843. *Rumph. Amb.* vii. p. 181. t. 76. f. 3.

S f 2

Fucus

Fucus flavus, Linn. Suppl. 452.

pinnatus, Linn. Suppl. 452.

natans, Syst. Pl. iv. 564. Fl. Coch. ii. 845. Sargassum pelagium
amboinicum, Rumph. Amb. vi. p. 188. t. 76. f. 1.

granulatus, 572. Fl. Coch. ii. 846. Sargassum littoreum, Rumph.
Amb. vi. p. 190. t. 76. f. 2.

CRYPTOGAMIA FUNGI.

LYCOPERDON pistillare, Syst. Pl. iv. 625. Mant. 313.

PALMÆ.

BORASSUS flabelliformis, Syst. Pl. iv. 632. Fl. Coch. ii. 758. Fl. Zeyl.
395. Rai. Hist. 1366. Ampana, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 13. t. 10.
Lontarus domestica, Rumph. Amb. i. p. 45. t. 10. Outlines, i.
247. Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 71, 72.

CORYPHA umbraculifera, 633. Fl. Zeyl. 394. Rai. Hist. 1368. Coddapana,
Rheed. Mal. iii. p. 1. t. 1. f. 2. Saribus, Rumph. Amb. i.
p. 42. t. 8. Outlines, i. p. 248.

nypa, Fl. Coch. ii. 694. Rumph. Amb. i. p. 69. t. 16.

Cocos nucifera, Syst. Pl. iv. 633. Fl. Zeyl. 391. Calappa, Rumph.
Amb. i. p. 1. t. 1, 2. Tenga, Rheed. Mal. i. p. 1. t. 1, 2, 3, 4.
Outlines, i. p. 247. Pl. of Cor. i. 73.

PHOENIX dactylifera, 634. Fl. Zeyl. 390. Baub. Pin. 506. Rai. Hist.
1352. Outlines, i. p. 248.

farinifera, Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 74.

ARECA catechu, Syst. Pl. iv. 636. Fl. Coch. ii. 695. Fl. Zeyl. 392.
Rai. Hist. 1363. Baub. Pin. 510. Pinanga, Rumph. Amb. i. p.
26. t. 4. Pl. of Cor. i. tab. 75.

ARECA *sylvestris*, *Fl. Coch.* ii. 568. *Pinanga oryzæformis*, *Rumph. Amb.*
i. p. 40. t. 5. f. 6.

ELATE *sylvestris*, *Syst. Pl.* iv. 636. *Fl. Zeyl.* 397. *Rai. Hist.* 1364.
Katou indel, *Rheed. Mal.* iii. p. 15. t. 22, 23, 24, 25. *Outlines*,
i. p. 249.

CARYOTA *urens*, 637. *Fl. Zeyl.* 396. *Rai. Hist.* 1365. *Seguaster*
major, *Rumph. Amb.* i. p. 64. t. 14. *Sehunda-panna*, *Rheed. Mal.*
i. p. 15. t. 11. *Outlines*, i. p. 249.

APRIL 15, 1793.



INDEX OF GENERA

TO THE

FLORA INDICA.

A.				Page		Page
ABRUS	-	-	-	287	Andropogon	- 309
Acalypha	-	-	-	303	Annona	- 279
Acanthus	-	-	-	283	Antherura	- 256
Achryranthes	-	-	-	257	Anthisteria	- 248
Acrostichum	-	-	-	314	Antidesma	- 306
Adenanthera	-	-	-	270	Apluda	- 309
Adiantum	-	-	-	314	Apocynum	- 260
Ægilops	-	-	-	310	Aponogeton	- 264
Æichynomene	-	-	-	290	Aquilicia	- 257
Agave	-	-	-	264	Arachis	- 290
Agrostis	-	-	-	247	Aralia	- 262
Ailanthus	-	-	-	302	Ardisia	- 258
Aletris	-	-	-	264	Areca	- 316
Allophyllus	-	-	-	265	Aristida	- 248
Aloe	-	-	-	264	Aristolochia	- 297
Alopecurus	-	-	-	247	Artemisia	- 293
Amaranthus	-	-	-	301	Artocarpus	- 299
Amaryllis	-	-	-	203	Arum	- 298
Ammannia	-	-	-	251	Arundo	- 247
Amomum	-	-	-	237	Asclepias	- 260
Amyris	-	-	-	265	Aspalathus	- 288
Anacardium	-	-	-	267	Asparagus	- 263
Anastatica	-	-	-	283	Asplenium	- 314
Andrachne	-	-	-	305	Atragene	- 279
					Averrhoa	- 271
					Avicennia	

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Avicennia - - -	283	Canarium - - -	306
Azalea - - -	252	Canna - - -	237
		Cannabis - - -	306
B.		Canfiara - - -	250
Baccharis - - -	294	Canthium - - -	251
Ballota - - -	279	Capparis - - -	276
Bambos - - -	262	Capraria - - -	281
Banisteria - - -	271	Capficum - - -	255
Barleria - - -	282	Capura - - -	264
Barringtonia - - -	287	Cardiospermum - - -	266
Basella - - -	261	Carex - - -	300
Bassia - - -	272	Carica - - -	307
Bauhinia - - -	267	Cariffa - - -	258
Begonia - - -	303	Carthamus - - -	293
Bergera - - -	270	Caryophyllus - - -	277
Bidens - - -	293	Caryota - - -	317
Bignonia - - -	280	Caffia - - -	268
Bobartia - - -	245	Caffyta - - -	267
Boerhavia - - -	239	Cafuarina - - -	299
Bombax - - -	284	Caturus - - -	306
Borago - - -	251	Ceanothus - - -	256
Boraffus - - -	316	Celofia - - -	257
Bromelia - - -	262	Celfia - - -	280
Bryonia - - -	305	Celtis - - -	310
Buchnera - - -	281	Cenchrus - - -	309
Burmannia - - -	262	Cerbera - - -	258
Butea - - -	292	Ceropegia - - -	259
Butneria - - -	256	Chalcas - - -	270
		Chionanthus - - -	240
C.		Chryfanthemum - - -	294
Cacalia - - -	293	Cicca - - -	301
Cæfalpinia - - -	269	Cinchona - - -	258
Cæfulia - - -	293	Ciflus - - -	250
Calamus - - -	264	Citrus - - -	292
Callicarpa - - -	250	Cleome - - -	283
Calophyllum - - -	277	Clerodendrum - - -	282
Cambogia - - -	276	Clitoria - - -	290
		Clutia - - -	308
		Cocos - - -	316
		Coix - - -	300
		Coldenia	

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Coldenia	251	Dianthera	241
Columnea	283	Dillenia	278
Combretum	265	Dioscorea	307
Commelina	243	Diospyros	311
Connarus	284	Dodonæa	265
Convolvulus	252	Dolichos	289
Conyza	294	Dracæna	263
Corchorus	277	Dracontium	299
Cordia	255	Drosera	262
Corypha	316	Durio	293
Costus	238		
Cotyledon	272	E.	
Craffula	262	Echites	259
Cratægus	275	Eclipta	294
Cratæva	273	Ehretia	259
Crinum	263	Elate	317
Crotolaria	288	Eleagnus	251
Croton	303	Elephantopus	295
Cucumis	305	Elæocarpus	277
Cucurbita	304	Embryopteris	308
Cupressus	303	Epidendrum	296
Curcuma	238	Erigeron	294
Curenligo	264	Eriocaulon	249
Cuscuta	252	Erythrina	288
Cycas	313	Erythroxylon	271
Cyclamen	251	Ethulia	293
Cylifia	292	Eugenia	274
Cynometra	269	Evolvulus	261
Cynofurus	247	Eupatorium	293
Cyperus	244	Euphorbia	273
Cytifus	290	Exacum	250
D.		F.	
Dactylis	247	Ferreola	307
Dais	271	Feuillea	306
Dalbergia	287	Ficus	312
Daphne	266	Flacourtia	308
Datura	254	Flagellaria	264
Delima	277	Fucus	316
Dialium	240		
VOL. IV.		T t	Gaertnera

I N D E X.

			Page				Page
	G.			Holcus	-	-	- 309
Gaertnera	-	-	- 269	Holosteum	-	-	- 249
Galega	-	-	- 292	Hordeum	-	-	- 248
Garcinia	-	-	- 273	Hottonia	-	-	- 252
Gardenia	-	-	- 258	Hugonia	-	-	- 284
Gentiana	-	-	- 260	Hydrocotele	-	-	- 261
Gerardia	-	-	- 280				
Getonia	-	-	- 270	I.			
Gisekia	-	-	- 262	Jambolifera	-	-	- 265
Glabraria	-	-	- 292	Jasminum	-	-	- 240
Gleditschia	-	-	- 311	Jatropha	-	-	- 303
Glinus	-	-	- 274	Ignatia	-	-	- 255
Globba	-	-	- 242	Ilex	-	-	- 251
Gloriosa	-	-	- 263	Illecebrum	-	-	- 257
Gluta	-	-	- 297	Impatiens	-	-	- 295
Glycine	-	-	- 289	Indigofera	-	-	- 291
Gmelina	-	-	- 281	Inula	-	-	- 294
Gnetum	-	-	- 304	Ipomoea	-	-	- 253
Gomphrena	-	-	- 260	Ischæmum	-	-	- 309
Gossypium	-	-	- 285	Jungermannia	-	-	- 315
Gouania	-	-	- 310	Jussieua	-	-	- 270
Gratiola	-	-	- 241	Justicia	-	-	- 240
Grewia	-	-	- 298	Ixia	-	-	- 243
Grillea	-	-	- 265	Ixora	-	-	- 250
Guarea	-	-	- ibid.				
Guettarda	-	-	- 302	K.			
Guilandina	-	-	- 269	Kæmpferia	-	-	- 239
Gyrocarpus	-	-	- 251	Kleinhovia	-	-	- 298
	H.			Knoxia	-	-	- 250
Hedera	-	-	- 257	Kyllinga	-	-	- 245
Hedyotis	-	-	- 249				
Hedytatum	-	-	- 290	L.			
Helicteres	-	-	- 298	Lagerstrœmia	-	-	- 277
Heliotropium	-	-	- 251	Lathyrus	-	-	- 290
Hernandia	-	-	- 300	Laurus	-	-	- 267
Herniaria	-	-	- 260	Lawsonia	-	-	- 266
Hibiscus	-	-	- 286	Leea	-	-	- 302
Hippia	-	-	- 295	Leontice	-	-	- 263
Hippocratea	-	-	- 244	Lichen	-	-	- 315
							Limodorum

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Limodorum	- 297	Morus	- 301
Limonia	- 270	Murraya	- 270
Liriodendrum	- 278	Musa	- 308
Litchi	- 264	Mussaenda	- 254
Lolium	- 248	Myristica	- 276
Loranthus	- 264	Myrosma	- 237
Ludwigia	- 250	Myrtus	- 275
Lycoperdon	- 316		
Lycopodium	- 315		
Lythrum	- 273		
		N.	
M.		Nama	- 260
Mahwah	- 278	Nardus	- 245
Malva	- 285	Nauclea	- 253
Mammea	- 277	Nepenthes	- 297
Mangifera	- 256	Nepeta	- 279
Manisuris	- 310	Nephelium	- 301
Maranta	- 238	Nerium	- 258
Marfana	- 269	Nyctanthes	- 239
Marfilea	- 315	Nymphæa	- 276
Melaleuca	- 293		
Melaftoma	- 271	O.	
Melia	- 270	Ochna	- 277
Melochia	- 284	Ocymun	- 280
Memecylon	- 266	Olax	- 243
Menispermum	- 307	Oldenlandia	- 250
Mentha	- 279	Ophioglossum	- 313
Menyanthes	- 252	Ophiorhiza	- 252
Mefua	- 286	Ophioxylon	- 310
Michelia	- 278	Orchis	- 296
Milium	- 247	Ornitrophe	- 265
Mimosa	- 310	Orobanche	- 281
Mimusops	- 265	Oryza	- 264
Mirabilis	- 254	Osbeckia	- 265
Molinæa	- 265	Osmunda	- 314
Mollugo	- 249	Ovieda	- 282
Molucella	- 280	Oxalis	- 272
Momordica	- 304		
Monetia	- 249	P.	
Morinda	- 254	Pæderia	- 258
		Panax	- 312
		Pancratium	

I N D E X.

3.

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Scabiosa - - - -	249	Tacca - - - -	274
Scabruta - - - -	ibid.	Tamarindus - - -	243
Scævola - - - -	254	Tectona - - - -	256
Schmiedelia - - -	266	Terminalia - - -	310
Schoenus - - - -	244	Teucrium - - - -	279
Schrebera - - - -	240	Theobroma - - -	292
Scirpus - - - -	244	Thouinia - - - -	242
Scopolia - - - -	297	Thunbergia - - -	281
Scutellaria - - -	280	Torenia - - - -	280
Semecarpus - - -	261	Tournefortia - - -	251
Senecio - - - -	294	Tradescantia - - -	262
Serpicula - - - -	301	Tragia - - - -	300
Sesamum - - - -	281	Trewia - - - -	276
Sesuvium - - - -	275	Trianthema - - -	271
Sicyos - - - -	305	Tribulus - - - -	270
Sida - - - -	285	Trichomanes - - -	314
Sideroxylon - - -	256	Trifolium - - - -	292
Sirium - - - -	250	Trigonella - - -	ibid.
Sisymbrium - - -	283	Trigofanthes - - -	304
Sium - - - -	261	Triumfetta - - -	273
Smilax - - - -	306	Turræa - - - -	270
Solanum - - - -	254		
Sonchus - - - -	293		U.
Sophora - - - -	267	Vallisneria - - -	254
Spermacoce - - -	249	Vateria - - - -	277
Sphæranthus - - -	295	Ventilago - - - -	256
Spilanthus - - -	293	Verbena - - - -	242
Spinifex - - - -	308	Verbesina - - -	294
Spondias - - - -	272	Viola - - - -	295
Stapelia - - - -	260	Vinca - - - -	258
Sterculia - - - -	304	Vitis - - - -	257
Steris - - - -	260	Vitex - - - -	282
Stilago - - - -	297	Ulmus - - - -	260
Stipa - - - -	247	Uniola - - - -	247
Stratiotes - - -	278	Volkameria - - -	282
Strychnos - - -	255	Urena - - - -	285
Swietenia - - -	269	Urtica - - - -	301
		Utricularia - - -	241
		Uvaria - - - -	278
T.			
Tabernæmontana - - -	259		

W. Waltheria

I N D E X.

		Page			Page
	W.		Xylophylla	-	261
Waltheria	-	284	Xyris	-	244
	X.			Z.	
Xanthium	-	301	Zanonia	-	306
			Zizania	-	302

E R R A T A.

- Page 244. line 1. for *cucultata* read *cucullata*.
 251. — 16. for *jacquini* read *jaequini*.
 263. — 19. for *duperba* read *superba*.
 266. — 8. dela *Jeapolia*, &c.
 269. — 25. for *Goetnera* read *Gærtnera*.
 285. — 1. for *Bomax* read *Bombax*.
 202. — 7. for *villosa* read *GALEGA villosa*.

I N D E X

T O

Q U A D R U P E D S.

A.				H.			
			Page				Page
ANT-EATER, spiny	-	-	120	Hog, ugly	-	-	75
Ape, Gibbon	-	-	6	wild	-	-	72
pig-tailed baboon	-	-	7	Babyrouffa	-	-	174
				Horfe	-	-	5
B.				K.			
Bat, Ternate	-	-	7, 120, 187	Kangaroo	-	-	100
cordated	-	-	ibid.	gigantic	-	-	119
Molucca	-	-	ibid.	spotted	-	-	ibid.
Bear, black	-	-	7	rat	-	-	ibid.
Boar, wild	-	-	ibid.				
Buffalo	-	-	5, 72	M.			
D.				Maucauco, flying	-	-	36
Deer, axis	-	-	6, 35	Monkey, ourang outang	-	-	ibid.
hog	-	-	ibid.	egret	-	-	ibid.
ribbed face	-	-	ibid.	monea	-	-	ibid.
Indian musk	-	-	ibid.				
Dog, New Holland	-	-	119	O.			
Dugung	-	-	76	Opossum, favan	-	-	ibid.
E.				phalanger	-	-	ibid.
Elephant	-	-	6	vulpine	-	-	119
G.				flying	-	-	120
Goat	-	-	5	Molucca	-	-	186
				Otter	-	-	7
				Ourang	-	-	

INDEX TO QUADRUPEDS.

	Page		Page
Ourang Outang - - -	7, 36, 56	Squirrel - - -	7
Ox, Indian - - -	35, 72	Javan - - -	37
P.		plantane - - -	ibid.
Porcupine, crested - - -	7	palm - - -	ibid.
long-tailed - - -	37	sailing - - -	ibid.
R.		flying - - -	114
Rat - - -	114	Succotyro - - -	35
Rhinoceros, one-horned - - -	6, 38	T.	
S.		Tiger - - -	7, 36
Sheep, African - - -	55	W.	
Shrew, perfuming - - -	37	Weefel, four-toed - - -	36
Sloth, two-toed - - -	7	civet - - -	76
		foflane - - -	ibid.
		spotted - - -	120

INDEX

TO

B I R D S.

A.			E.		
		Page			Page
A V O S E T T A, American	-	128	Eagle, white	-	121
			brown	-	ibid.
B.			F.		
Bee-eater, carunculated	-	124			
horned	-	125	Falcon, white	-	121
Molucca	-	191	Fly catcher, red-bellied	-	113, 126
Buftard, New Holland	-	125	New Holland	-	126
			soft-tailed	-	ibid.
C.			Frigate birds	-	220
Caffowary	-	8	G.		
New Holland	-	127	Gallinule, white	-	113
Coliou	-	77	Gannet	-	114
crested	-	ibid.	Goat-sucker, crested	-	127
Creeper, black	-	125	Grakle, yellow-faced	-	124
Amboina	-	191	Grosbeak, Molucca	-	192
Crow, South-Sea raven	-	123	Gull, black-backed	-	129
carion	-	ibid.	H.		
white-vented	-	124	Hawk, pied	-	121
New Guinea	-	216	Heron, white-fronted	-	128
D.			New Guinea	-	218
Duck, Parkinson's	-	129	Hornbill	-	78
femi-palmated	-	ibid.	Philippine	-	ibid.
lobated	-	130	U u		Hornbill,
Vol. IV.					

INDEX TO BIRDS.

	Page		Page
Hornbill, Manilla - - -	78	Paradise, white-winged - - -	213
New Holland - - -	123	Parrot, cockatoo - - -	122
Molucca - - -	190	yellow - - -	ibid.
I. J.		blue-bellied - - -	ibid.
Jacana - - -	76	Tabuan - - -	ibid.
Jackdaw, barred - - -	216	Pennantian - - -	ibid.
grey - - -	ibid.	crested parakeet - - -	ibid.
Ibis, wood - - -	128	pacific - - -	ibid.
K.		Puffinus - - -	ibid.
King's-fisher, great brown - - -	124, 217	Bankian cockatoo - - -	ibid.
sacred - - -	124	ground - - -	123
Ternate - - -	190	red-crested cockatoo - - -	187
green-headed - - -	191	lesser white cockatoo - - -	ibid.
spotted - - -	217	gramineous loeri - - -	ibid.
M.		red Amboina loeri - - -	188
Manakin, stripe-headed - - -	126	red-breasted - - -	ibid.
spotted - - -	127	blue-headed - - -	ibid.
O.		black-crowned - - -	ibid.
Oyster-catcher - - -	128	violet Indian - - -	189
Owl, New Holland - - -	122	Gilolo loeri - - -	215, ibid.
P.		crimson L. - - -	ibid.
Paradise, birds of - - -	148	scarlet L. - - -	ibid.
common - - -	150	grand L. - - -	ibid.
king of - - -	153	green and red L. - - -	ibid.
shague - - -	210	New Guinea - - -	214
magnificent - - -	211	Papuan Loeri - - -	ibid.
crested - - -	ibid.	great-billed L. - - -	ibid.
gorget - - -	212	black L. - - -	215
superb - - -	ibid.	Gueby L. - - -	ibid.
furcated - - -	ibid.	Partridge, quail - - -	125
fix-wired - - -	ibid.	wattled - - -	ibid.
damasked blue-green - - -	ibid.	Pelecan - - -	129, 220
golden - - -	213	Petrel - - -	114
white - - -	ibid.	grey - - -	ibid.
		white-breasted - - -	ibid.
		Pintado - - -	ibid.
		shearwater - - -	ibid.
		diving - - -	ibid.
		Petrels,	

INDEX TO BIRDS.

[illegible]



I N D E X.

A.							
			Page				Page
ABDON -	-	-	206	Banda Islands -	-	-	154
Acapulco ships -	-	-	62	conquered by the Chinese -	-	ibid.	
Acheen -	-	-	19	by the Portuguese -	-	ibid.	
head -	-	-	2	visited by the Dutch -	-	155	
Admiralty Isles -	-	-	227	by the English -	-	157	
Amboina -	-	-	166	Banguay, island of -	-	59	
when discovered -	-	-	167	Bantam -	-	24	
conquered by the Portuguese, -	-	-	ibid.	Bashee Islands -	-	68	
massacre of the English at, -	-	-	168	produce of -	-	69	
Amphibious fish -	-	-	133	natives of -	-	ibid.	
Amphisbœna -	-	-	40	government -	-	ibid.	
Ant eater -	-	-	120	boats of -	-	70	
Arabs of New Guinea -	-	-	234	arms -	-	ibid.	
Arfak, mountains of -	-	-	207	Batavia -	-	26	
Arrou Islands -	-	-	148	once Jacatra -	-	27	
B.				founded in 1620 -	-	ibid.	
Babyrouffa hog -	-	-	174	a sickly climate -	-	ibid.	
Badjoos, a people -	-	-	89	massacre of the Chinese at -	-	28	
Balambangan, island of -	-	-	59	Batchian -	-	178	
Balimbuan, prince of, his tragical story -	-	-	32	Bats, vast -	-	7	
Balli island -	-	-	92	Battas, nation of the -	-	21	
slaves at -	-	-	ibid.	Bears -	-	7	
Bally, island of -	-	-	180	Bee -	-	8	
				Bencoolen -	-	18	
				Birds of Sumatra -	-	8	
				Manilla Islands -	-	76	
				Birds			

INDEX.

English,

I N D E X.

English, massacre of, at Amboina	-	168
Escape, providential	-	141

F.

Fire arms of Torres's streights	-	232
Fishes of Java	-	38
of N. Holland	-	132
amphibious	-	133
of the Moluccas	-	193
Flax	-	116
Formation of the isles	-	1
Forest, captaih	-	222

G.

Gag	-	199
Gardens of Nutmegs	-	164
George, St. Cape	-	224
Channel	-	226
Gerard Dennis's Island	-	229
Giaritchas	-	181
Gibby	-	198
visited by the French	-	ibid.
Gilolo	-	193
Goat, Sumatran	-	5
Goenong-api	-	159
Gold	-	4, 61
Good Hope, Cape of	-	207
Governor Philip	-	109
Gum tree, red	-	135

H.

Haraforas, a people	-	74, 208
Harbour, Biffory	-	181
Malaleo	-	ibid.
Hawkesbury river	-	140
Hibiscus biliaceus	-	135
Hick's cape	-	105

Hogs, water chace of	-	202
horned	-	174
Holland, New	-	97
Howe, L. Island	-	117

J.

Jamna	-	222
Java	-	23
visited by the Portugese	-	25
Dutch	-	ibid.
Pepper, great commodity of	-	31
extent of	-	33
volcanoes at	-	ibid.
natives of	-	34
quadrupeds	-	ibid.
birds of	-	37
fishes of	-	38
reptiles of	-	40
Indian head	-	141
Indians, curled headed	-	66
Indigo	-	61
Insulæ satyrorum	-	60
John, St. Island	-	228
Ireland, New	-	225

K.

Kanari Islands	-	177
Kangaroo	-	100
the gigantic	-	119
Keppel's Bay	-	141
Keylan and Manipa	-	173

L.

Lalaletta	-	181
Lancaster, fir James	-	17
Lano Lake	-	75
Linty, village of	-	177
Lizard,		

I N D E X.

	Page
Lizard, horrible - - -	101
Long Island - - -	222
Lontoir - - -	160
Lord Howe Island - - -	117
Louisiade, La - - -	231
Luconia, island of - - -	60
Lyong - - -	176

M.

Macassar, or Celebes - - -	85
Mackerel Bay - - -	233
Macian - - -	73
Magellan killed there -	ibid.
Madura, prince of, his tragical story	31
Malaleo harbour of - - -	181
Manchineel tree - - -	12
Manilla Islands - - -	60
when discovered - - -	ibid.
city of - - -	62
taken in 1762 - - -	64
earthquakes at - - -	65
Chinese, massacre of at -	ibid.
natives of - - -	66
great central bay in the midst	
of the - - -	71
quadrupeds of the - - -	72, 75
birds of the - - -	76
Plants of the - - -	78
Manipa and Keylan - - -	173
Manfingham port - - -	222
Matara - - -	32
Matchian - - -	181
Menangecabow, empire of -	19
Mindanao, isle - - -	73
extent of - - -	74
natives of - - -	ibid.
Mixaol - - -	177
Moa - - -	222
Molucca Islands - - -	178

	Page
Molucca Islands, inhabitants of, con-	
verted to Christianity	179
shipping of - - -	185
quadrupeds of - - -	186
birds of - - -	187
reptiles of - - -	192
fishes of - - -	193
Montague port - - -	223
Morty - - -	197
Motir - - -	182
Mount Ophir - - -	3
Mountains of Arfak - - -	207
Myo - - -	184

N.

Natal - - -	18
Negro, or a woolly headed race in the	
Manilla isles - - -	66
in the Papuan - - -	202
Nepean river - - -	140
New Britain - - -	223
Guinea, see Papuas Land.	
Holland - - -	97
vast extent of - - -	ibid.
discovered in 1618 - - -	98
sea snakes at - - -	100
visited by Pilsaert in	
1629 - - -	102
by Van de Leuwin in	
1622 - - -	ibid.
by Peter Nuyts in 1627, -	ibid.
by Tasman in 1642 - - -	ibid.
by Captain Furneaux in	
1773 - - -	103
by Captain Cook in 1777 -	ibid.
soil of - - -	ibid.
natives of - - -	98, 104
habitations of the natives, -	104
quadrupeds of - - -	119
fish of - - -	132
New	

I N D E X.

New Holland, fauna of	-	Page 118
birds of	-	121
reptiles of	-	131
plants of	-	133
New Ireland	-	225
natives of	-	227
canoes of	-	ibid.
Norfolk Island	-	112
colonized	-	ibid.
birds of	-	113
trees of	-	115
climate	-	117
Nutmegs	-	161
gardens of	-	164
food of birds	-	165
pigeon	-	ibid.
plenty of at New Guinea	-	234
Nuts, exotic, cast on shore	-	139

O.

Offak	-	206
Ophir Mount, in Sumatra	-	3
Orange, minute	-	81
Orford, Cape	-	224
Ouby	-	176
Ourang Outang	-	56

P.

Palambang city	-	16
Panay	-	71
Papuan islands	-	197
people	-	201
form of the	-	202
Papuas Land, or New Guinea	-	206
when discovered	-	ibid.
houses of the natives	-	208
tombs of	-	209
birds of	-	210

VOL. IV.

Paradise, birds of	-	Page 148, 210
Patanta	-	203
Patany hook	-	193
Pearls	-	83
Pepper	-	31
Peppermint tree	-	135
Philip, governor	-	109
Pigeon, nutmeg	-	165
great, crowned	-	217
Plants of Sumatra	-	9
strange, of Purchas	-	14
of the Manillas	-	78
of New Holland	-	133
observed by Dampier	-	137
Poloroon	-	161
Popo	-	177
Port Jackson	-	110
Manfingham	-	222
Montagu	-	223
Prince's Island	-	23
Prince of Wales's islands	-	232
Promerops, grand	-	213
Providential escape	-	141
inlet	-	145
Pulo aya	-	161
Pifang	-	176
Sabuda	-	233

Q.

Quadrupeds of Sumatra	-	5
of Java	-	34
of the Manillas	-	72
of New Holland	-	119
of the Moluccas	-	186

R.

Red gum tree	-	135
Rhinoceros, one-horned	-	35
X x		River

I N D E X.

River Hawkesbury	-	-	Page 140
Nepean	-	-	ibid.
Endeavour	-	-	143
Rooke, Sir George's, Island	-	-	223
Rotang, or Rattan, history of	-	-	9
Ruib, Isle	-	-	199
Rumphius	-	-	170

S.

Sabadiba of Ptolemy	-	-	15
Sago tree	-	-	194
oven	-	-	196
St. George's Channel	-	-	226
length of	-	-	ibid.
Salt and Banca Islands	-	-	58
Salwatty	-	-	200
Sambaar Point	-	-	58
Sangir Isle	-	-	85
Schouten's Island	-	-	222
Selang, Isle of	-	-	178
Serpents	-	-	131
fea	-	-	100
Sharks Bay	-	-	ibid.
Shipping of the Moluccas	-	-	185
Slaves, trade in	-	-	87, 209
Slinger's Bay	-	-	229
natives of	-	-	230
prows of	-	-	ibid.
Spicy Islands	-	-	148
Sea, upper part of the	-	-	176
Soolo isles	-	-	82
pearls found at	-	-	83
animals of	-	-	84
length of	-	-	ibid.
natives of	-	-	85
Streights of Endeavour	-	-	146
Torres's	-	-	232
Sualloo, what	-	-	89
Succadana and Sambah Islands	-	-	58

Succotyro animal	-	-	Page 35
Sumatra	-	-	2
bad climate	-	-	3
volcanoes at	-	-	ibid.
minerals of	-	-	4
quadrupeds of	-	-	5
birds of	-	-	8
plants of	-	-	9
trees of	-	-	11
Dammer, pitch at	-	-	13
discovered by the Portuguese	-	-	15
by the Dutch	-	-	16
by the English	-	-	ibid.
feudal custom at	-	-	20
furious surf at	-	-	22
Supple jack	-	-	115
Swan black	-	-	130
Syang	-	-	199
Sydney Cove	-	-	110

T.

Tappa, island of	-	-	181
Tappanooli	-	-	14
Tea shrub, sweet	-	-	135
tree	-	-	ibid.
Teek tree	-	-	12
Termes ants	-	-	143
Ternate	-	-	183
Sultan of	-	-	184
Tidor	-	-	182
Tigers	-	-	36, 54
Timorian chain	-	-	93
length of	-	-	94
natives of	-	-	ibid.
animals of	-	-	95
Tin	-	-	4
Tombs of the Papuans	-	-	209
Tomoguy	-	-	199
Torres's Streights	-	-	232
Trees of Norfolk Island	-	-	115

I N D E X.

	Page		W.	Page
Tropic bird - - -	106	Waelche, Cape - - -	233	
Tyfor - - -	184	Waygiou - - -	205	
U. V.		Waglöl - - -	199	
Van de Leuwin's Land - -	102	Wales, Prince of, Island - -	232	
Van Diemen's Land - -	ibid.	Wallis's Isle - - -	225	
Victoria Castle - -	169	Water spouts - - -	220	
Village of Linty - -	177	William, King, Isle of - -	204	
Villages, singular - -	68	Wishart's Island - - -	229	
Upas tree, in Java - -	42	Women, hideous, in the Papuan Islands, -	203	
poisonous effect of it -	90			
in Macassar - -	ibid.	Y.		
Volcanoes at Sumatra - -	3	Yellow gum tree - - -	134	
Java - - -	33	Yowl, Isle of - - -	206	
Bandu Isles - -	159	Yowry, Isle of - - -	207	
the Moluccas - -	186			
Celebes - -	86	Z.		
New Guinea - -	222	Zoophytes - - -	38	
New Britain - -	226			

END OF THE FOURTH VOLUME.



